

Pali Text Society

THE DīGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II

London

GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
1947

First Printed 1903
Reprinted 1938
Reprinted 1947

Printed by offset in Ceylon
by the Ceylon Daily News Press
Lake House
Colombo

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE	V
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA	1
XV MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA ..	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA . .	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA . .	200
XIX MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA . .	220
XX MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA . .	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATTHĀNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA	316

INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha	357
Index of Proper Names	361
Index of Subjects	375
Index of Gāthās	382
Addenda et Corrigenda	387
Addenda to Second Edition, 1938 ...	394

Preface.

We have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausboll in the second edition, of his Dhammapada, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49— are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanam.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇam kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanam.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇam kusalass' upasampadā

or again —

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇam kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write c et ya for cetiya, ar hati for arahati, and so on, or even poso for puriso. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write surya, or should it be sūrya for suriyā, ayya or aryā for ariyā, Sakka or Sākyā for Sākiyā, s' hassam or sāssam for sahassam, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins —

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemuhn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehn Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausboll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *zehn* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *zehn* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	.	.	150
Majjhima (the whole)	.		27
Samyutta (the whole)	.		950
Ānguttara (the whole)	..		525
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojan character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme¹ Kareri-kuṭikāyam² Atha kho sambahulānam bhikkhūnam pacchā-bhattam pīḍapāta-paṭikkantānam Kareri-maṇḍala-māle³ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamayuttā dhammī⁴ kathā udapādī : ‘Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti’

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesampi bhikkhūnam imam kathā-sallāpam. Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāyā āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte⁵ āsane nisidi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Kāya nu ’t̄ha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum

‘Idha bhante amhākamī pacchā-bhattam pīḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapindikassārāme (*spells -pīḍ-, and below pīḍapāta, &c*)

² B^m Karerī, and so always S^{ed} Karerū *here*, Karerī in § 2, K Karerī *throughout* Sum Karerū- *thrice*, Karen once.

³ K always, B^m mostly, SS frequently māle (SS *here* Karerī-)

⁴ B^m dhammī, and onwards.

⁵ K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānam Kareri-maṇdala-māle¹ sannisinnānam
sannipatitānam pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttā dhammī kathā
udapādi “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayañ
kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatañ atha Bhagavā
anuppatto ti’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tuñhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-
paṭisamyuttam dhammīm kathañ sotun ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yañ bhagavā
pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttañ dhammīm kathañ kareyya,
Bhagavato² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’

‘Tena hī bhikkhave sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha,
bhāsiññāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum Bhagavā etad avoca

4 ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo³ yañ Vipassi
bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Ito so
bhikkhave eka-timso kappo⁴ yañ Sikhi bhagavā araham
sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmīm yeva kho
bhikkhave eka-timse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham
sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmīm yeva⁵ kho
bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham
sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmīm yeva kho
bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano⁶ bhagavā araham
sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmīm yeva kho
bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham
sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmīm yeva kho
bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-
sambuddho loke uppanno

5. ‘Vipassi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sam-
buddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi.
Sikhi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS

² K adds vacanam

³ So SS and K, B^m eka-navuti-kappe. Comp Jāt. i 41,
and below 3 29 and 31.

⁴ S^c eka-timsa-kappe, B^m timse kappe ⁵ SS omit

⁶ So S^{ed} K, Fausboll prints Konyā, so S B^m. S^c B^m
add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosim,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno

6 ‘Vipassi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Konḍañño gottena ahosi Sikhi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Konḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Konḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṇ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asītim³ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa satṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārisam⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tūmsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppamā-

¹ B^m ahosi.

² K adds ahosim, S^c B^m add ahosi.

³ B^m K asiti.

⁴ So all four MSS and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-timsa.

⁵ S^c satṭhiṇi.

⁶ B^m cattālisa; K -lisa.

याम् अहोसि. कासपासा भिक्खवे भगवतो अराहतो सम्मां-सम्बुद्धस्त्रा विसति^१ वासा-साहस्राम् आयुप्पमां-नाम् अहोसि. मायहाम् भिक्खवे एतराहि अप्पकाम् आयुप्पमां-नाम् परित्ताम् लाहुसाम्,^२ यो चिराम् जीवति सो वास-सताम् अप्पाम् वा भीयो

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pundarikassa^३ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho Kukusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sūrisassa^४ mūle abhisambuddho Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.'

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Son-Uttaram^५ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vīdhūra-Sañjivam^६ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Konāgamanassā bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaram^७ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi

^१ B^m K vīsatī

^२ So Sum and S^{edt} here and in 3 30, B^m K lahukam

^३ B^m pundarik^o

^४ B^m sūrisassa

^५ K S^c Sonuttaram

^६ SS B^m Vīdhūra, and so Trenckner at M 1 333, K Vīdhūra. So also S II 191, B^p at M 1 333, Jāt I 42; and Sum.

^७ S^{edt} Bhiyyosut'ram

aggam bhadda-yugam Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi¹ aggam bhadda-yugam

10 ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi atṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi asīti³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi sattati bhikkhusahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi asīti⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi saṭṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi cattārisam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṁ eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS and K ² S^c sahassāni ³ B^m K asīti.

⁴ B^m K asīti. ⁵ B^m cattālisa, K -lisa

sāmbuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi tūpa bhikkhu-sahassāni Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṁ eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīnāsavānam

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi vīsatim¹ bhikkhu-sahassāni Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sanumā-sambuddhassa ayaṁ eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīnāsavānam.

‘Mayham bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi addha-telasāni² bhikkhu-satāni Mayham bhikkhave ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīnāsavānam

11 ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemam̄karo³ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaksandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upatṭhāko⁶ aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pītā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsatī

² S^{ett}’telasāni here, but ! in § 30. Sum has 1

³ K Khemam̄kō.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt i. 42 Upasanto but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading ⁵ K Vuddhijo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi but see Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī Bandhumassā rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pītā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Vessabhuṣsa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa Suppatīto¹ nāma rājā pītā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī Suppatitassa rañño Anupamam² nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa Aggīdatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pītā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kheimo nāma rājā ahosi Khemassa rañño Khemavatī³ nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa Yaññadatto⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pītā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rājā ahosi Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pītā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kīkī⁵ nāma rājā ahosi Kīkissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pītā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu⁷ nagaram rāja-dhānī⁸ tī’

Idam avoca Bhagavā Idam vatvā⁹ Sugato utthāvā
āsanā vihāram pāvīsi¹⁰

¹ B^m-tito ² S^t Ahonāpamam, B^m K Anomam.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemam ⁴ S^{dt} Saññadattho

⁵ K Kūṇḍī, and Kīkissa below ⁶ K mātā ahosi

⁷ B^m adds nāma K vatthum nāma ⁸ K ahosīti

⁹ B^m K vatvana ¹⁰ B^m pāvīsi

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnām acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi

‘Acchariyām āvuso abbhutam¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vatume pariyādīnna²-vatte sabba-dukkha-vitivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā evam-gottā evam-silā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.” Kīn⁴ nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppatividdhā⁵ yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppatividdhattā⁶ Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vatume pariyādīnna⁷-vatte sabba-dukkha-vitivatte⁸ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto⁹ ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihārī, evam vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”¹⁰? Udāhu devatā¹¹ Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum¹² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtam, and so always.

² B^m pariyādīnna See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ So Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. Comp § 14, and the future at M. iii 118

⁴ K Kīm.

⁵⁻⁵ S^c tassā dhammā dhatu supatividdhattā, S^d omits Text as in § 14. B^m agrees with text S^c omits supatividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā

⁶ S^c-dīṇā, so B^m (and B^m below)

⁷ B^m viti^o

⁸ S^c Bhagavato

⁹ S^c at here add hi, but omit in § 14

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyum; but in § 16 ārocesunu

na-vat̄ume pariyādinna-vat̄te sabba-dukkha-vit̄ivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā evam gottā evam-sitā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”?

Ayañ ca h' idam² tesam bhikkhūnam antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanha-samayam patisallāpā vutthito yena Kareri⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasampkamī, upasampkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

‘Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum.

‘Idha bhante amhākam acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi “Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vat̄ume pariyādinna-vat̄te sabba-dukkha-vit̄ivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihārī, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti’” Kīn nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppatividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppatividhātā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vat̄ume pariyādinna-vat̄te sabba-dukkha-vit̄ivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evam-

¹ S^a Bhagavante

² K hi, om. idam

³ S^a-kathā.

⁴ S^t kārerī (*for the first time*), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāma, evam-gotta, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihāri, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”¹ Udāhu devatā Tathagatassa etam attham ārocesum yena Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vatume pariyādinna-vatte sabba-dukkha-vitvatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam nāmā evam-gottā evam-silā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihāri evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”²”

‘Ayan kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15 ‘Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vatume pariyādinna-vatte sabba-dukkha-vitvatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihāri, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum² yena Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vatume pariyādinna-vatte sabba-dukkha-vitvatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā, evam-vihāri, evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiyyoso mattāya

¹ B^m adds hoti

² S. āroceyyum.

pubbe-nivāsa-patiṣamayuttam dhammim¹ katham sotunti?

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo Yam Bhagavā bhīyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-patiṣamayuttam dhammūm katham kareyya Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti’

‘Tena hi bhiikkhave sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca.

16. ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka²-navuto kappo³ yam Vipassi bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Vipassi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kondañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamiñam ahosi. Vipassi bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam⁴ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi atṭha-satṭhi⁵-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipātā ahosi asīti⁶-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khināsavānam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

¹ S⁴ B^m and below dhammi-, S¹ dhammī-

²⁻³ S¹ B^m navute kappo

³ S⁰ Khanda-Tissa, S⁴ Khaṇḍan-Tissam.

⁴ S^{cd} attha-satṭhim

⁵ S^{odt} asītim

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumati nāma nagaram rājā-dhāni ahosi.

17. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro² obhāso³ pātubhavati atikkamma⁴ devānam devānubhāvam. Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi ‘me candima-suriyā⁶ evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā abhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm’⁷ eva devānam devānubhāvam. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten’ obhāsenā aññam aññam sañjānanti. “Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti.” Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu samkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.⁸ Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm’ eva⁹ devānam devānubhāvam. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nam¹⁰ deva-puttā catudisam¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti: “Mā tam¹² Bodhisattam vā Bodhisatta-mātaram vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā vihethesitī.”¹³ Ayam etha dhammatā.

18. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tussitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttam, M. iii. 119.

² K o^r throughout and in § 30. ³ K adds loke.

⁴ So SS and M. iii. 120. B^m K atikkamm’ eva; and so below ⁵ B^m omits here, but not in § 30.

⁶ B^m sūrō here and in § 30. ⁷ S^d atikkamm’

⁸ K here and in § 30 -vedheti. ⁹ S^d atikkamma ca

¹⁰ K omits ¹¹ K cātudō

¹² B^m K nam.

¹³ S^d vihethessasitī

micchâcârâ, viratâ musâ-vâdâ, viratâ surâ-meraya-majja-pamâdaññhânâ Ayam ettha dhammatâ.

19. ‘Dhammatâ esâ bhikkhave, yadâ Bodhisatto mâtû kucchinî okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mâtû purisesu mânasam uppajjati kâma-guñûpassamhitam, anatikka-maniyâ ca Bodhisatta²-mâtâ hoti kenacî purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatâ.

20. ‘Dhammatâ esâ bhikkhave, yadâ Bodhisatto mâtû kucchinî okkanto³ hoti, lâbhini Bodhisatta-mâtâ hoti pañcannanam kâma-guñânam, sâ pañcahi kâma-guñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ parivâreti. Ayam ettha dhammatâ.

21. ‘Dhammatâ esâ bhikkhave, yadâ Bodhisatto mâtû kucchinî okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mâtû kocid eva âbâdho uppajjati, sukhinî Bodhisatta-mâtâ hoti akilanta-kâyâ, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mâtâ tiro-kucchi-gatam passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgim abhinindriyam⁴

‘Seyyathâ pi bhikkhave manî veluriyo subho jâtimâ atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbâkâra-sampanno. Tatra ’ssa⁵ suttam ãvutam nilam vâ pîtam vâ lohitam⁶ vâ odâtam vâ pañdu-suttam vâ. Tam enam cakkhumâ puriso hatthe⁷ karitvâ pacca-vekkheyâ “Ayam kho manî veluriyo subho jâtimâ atthamso supari-kamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbâkâra-sampanno Tatr’ idam⁸ suttam ãvutam nilam vâ pîtam vâ lohitam vâ odâtam vâ pañdu-suttam vâ ti.”⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadâ Bodhisatto mâtû kucchinî okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mâtû kocid eva âbâdho uppajjati, sukhinî Bodhisatta-mâtâ hoti akilanta-kâyâ, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{ed} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^c okkamanto.

⁴ K ahinindriyam B^m ahin^o. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i 222; M. iii 121.

⁵ B^m yam. See ii 84; M iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitakam, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu

⁸ K tatr’ assa

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gatam passati sabbaṅga-paccāṅgam abhinindriyam. Āyam ettha dhammatā.

22. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālam karoti, Tusitam¹ kāyam uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbham kuchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h’ evam Bodhisattam Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das’ eva māsāni² Bodhisattam Bodhisatta-mātā kuchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā misinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h’ evam Bodhisattam Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, thitā va Bodhisattam Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā

25. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti. cattāro nam deva-puttā patiggahetvā mātu purato ṣhapenti “Attamanā devi hohi, Mahesakkho teutto uppanno tu” Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, visado va nikhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mani-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhittam, n’eva mani-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham mani-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu⁷ ubhinnam suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, visado va nikhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitam.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, and so throughout.

⁴ S^{dt} K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS here, but only S^d in the repetition, rudhirena.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā,
suddho visado¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā² antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā unhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccam karonti mātucca.³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patīṭhahitvā uttarābhīmukho⁴ sattapada-vīthārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne⁵ sabbā ca disā viloketi⁶ āsabhīn ca vācam bhāsatī. “Aggo ‘ham asmi lokassa, jettho ‘ham asmi lokassa, settho ‘ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā⁷ jāti, n’atthi ‘dāni punabbhavati.” Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. ‘Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamāṇa⁹-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm’ eva devānam devānubhāvam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi ‘me candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm’ eva devānam devānubhāvam. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten’ obhāsenā aññam aññam sañjānanti: “Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti.” Ayañ ca dasa-sahassi loka-dhātu sampakampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm’ eva devānam devānubhāvam. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K and Sum. udakassa. SS and Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātucchā; B^m K mātu ca, and so M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. and K uttarenābhīmukho; but see M. iii. 123 quoted Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^d Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhiramāne; B^m anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. See Trencker’s Pāli Misc. 79.

31. ‘Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño pativedesum “Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, tam devo passatūti.” Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassi ²-kumāram, disvā nemittē brāhmaṇe āmantā-petvā etad avoca. “Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāran ti.” Addasāsum ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassi ⁵-kumāram, disvā Bandhumam ⁶ rājanam etad avocum. “Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, sūladdham te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno Ayan hi deva kumāro dvattimsa. Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahassam kho pan’ assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adañdena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ¹⁰

32. ‘“Katamehi cāyam deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannagatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni

¹⁻¹ B^m deva te ² So SS, B^m K -sim, and below

³ So S^{dt}, S^c addasāsu, B^m K addasāmsu.

⁴ K adds nañp. ⁵ B^m K -sim. ⁶ B^m K -mantam.

⁷ B^m K te only, SS deva only.

⁸ B^m K add va · qq and qum omitt

bhavanti, seyyathidañ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasram kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

““Ayam hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyam deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa¹ Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

““Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

““Ayam hi deva kumāro āyata-pañhī . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro mudu-taluna-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro ussāñkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro epi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro ṛhitako va anonamanto ubho hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni² parimasati³ parimajjati . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro suvanna-vanno kañcana-sannibhattaco⁴ . . . pe . . .

““Ayam hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, and below.

² S^t B^m jaññukō.

³ S^c paramō; B^m parāmō.

mattā chavyā rajojallam kāye na upalimpati¹ . . . pe

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni añjana-vanṇāni kundala²-vattāni dakkhināvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . . pe

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimandalo, yāvat-
takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo
tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggī . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro susukka-dātho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavika⁷-bhānī
pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro abhīnila-netto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“ Imassa deva kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā
odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-
rassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S^d uparimpati ; S^t upalippati

² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju-

⁴ S^e citantaramso ; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S^d samavata- ; S^t samavata- corrected to °vatta ; B^m
K samavatṭa.

⁶ B^m K avirala

⁷ S^t karavikara ; B^m K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro unhiṣa¹-sīso. Yam pāyam deva kumāro unhiṣa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati

33 ““ Imehi kho ayam deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadathāvariyyappatto satta-ratanasamannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro-sahassam kho pan' aesa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena² abhivijya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti.”³

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpentī,⁷ aññā dhārentī, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa khc pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattam dhārayittha divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca: “mā nam sitam vā unham vā tinam vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādhā ti.”⁹ Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalam vā

¹ B^m uihissa twice.

² K adds samena here, but not in § 31.

³ B^m -cchado; K vivaṭacchado hoti

⁴ B^m āhatehi ⁵ K acchādetvā. ⁶ B^m K khiramp.

⁷ B^m nhāpō. So K in text, but nahāpentī in note.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti, K ti only (without verb) A. i. 145

padumam vā puṇḍarīkam vā bahuno janassha piyam manāpam, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudam¹ aṅken' eva aṅkam² pariḥariyati

35. ‘Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañju-ssaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pemanīya-ssaro ca Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavikā nāma sakunā-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhurassarā ca pemanīyassarā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassaro ca pemanīyassaro ca

36. ‘Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajam dibbaṁ cakkhum⁵ pātur-ahosi, yena sudam⁶ samantā yojanam passati divā c' eva rattī ca.

37. ‘Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ahami-santo⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatismā “Animi-santo¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatītī”¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa “Vipassi Vipassi”¹⁴ tveva samaññīā uda-pādi Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karane¹⁵ nisinno, Vipassi¹⁶-kumāram aṅke¹⁷ nisidāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudam, SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāssudam

² B^m aṅgen' eva angam

³ S^d brahmaśsaro mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmaśsaro ca mañjuro ca; S^c K Sum *omit*

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca

⁵ SS dibbaṁ cakkhum, B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhum⁶ K dūram

⁷ B^m animmisanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and below* ⁸ K adds bhikkhave ⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animmissantā ¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana; K evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animmissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana ¹⁴ S^d K *omit*

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo; B^m aṭṭha-karō; K aṭṭakarane

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassim¹⁷ B^m aṅge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K aṭṭe

anusāsatī Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu
aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.¹
“ Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati nāyenāti ”³
“ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁴ kumārassa bhiyyoso
mattāya “ Vipassī⁵ Vipassī ” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa
kumārassa tayo pāsāde kāśāpesi, ekam vassikam ekaū
hemantikam ekam gūmhikam, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-
tṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike
pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turiyehi
parivārayamāno⁹ na hetṭhā pāsādam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khanḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnam
vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-
sahassānam accayena sārathim āmantesi

“ Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni,
uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti ”

“ Evam devatī ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa
kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-
petvā Vipassissa¹⁴ kumārassa paṭivedesi. “ Yuttāni kho te
deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālam
maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁵
yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-
bhūmim niyyāsi¹⁶

2 ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K nāyena.

² K atte

³ K nāyēnāti.

⁴ K adds atha

⁵ S^c Vipassī-.

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A 1. 145. ⁸ B^m nupuro.

⁹ B^m paricāriya^o. ¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhamā-bhāṇavāram.

¹² S^c omit first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S^c K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi. ¹⁴ K Vipassi-

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam, K bhadrām, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ S^d B^m niyyāti. See p 41

bhūmim niyyanto purisañ jinñam gopānasi-vāñkam bhoggam¹ dañña-parāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam āturañ gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiñ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesam, käyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jinno nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jinno nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jinno nāma. Na dāni tena ciram jīvitabbam bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaram anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā jaram anatīta ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccanīyyāhīti.”³

“ Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paññutvā tato va antepuram paccanīyyāsi. Tatra sūdañ bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro antepura⁴-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññayissatīti.”

3. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggam. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dhp. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59. ² SS often amha.

³ SS B = always pacca^o; K at first pacca^o, towards the end paccā. S^t onūy^o; S^{ed} onūy^o.

⁴ B^m K -ram.

⁵ B^m dhī.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

“ “ Addasā¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmīp niyyanto purisam jinnaṃ gopānaśi-vanikam bhoggam danda-parāyanām pavedhamānam gacchantam āturaṇ-gata-yobbanam. Disvā mām etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesam, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesan ti ? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jinno nāmāti ’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jinno nāmāti ? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jinno nāma : na dāni tena ciram jīvitabbam bhavisatītī.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jarā anatīto ti ? ’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ ambā sabbe jarā-dhammā jarā anatītā ti ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alañ dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evam devatī ’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa pātissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatītī.’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rāñño etad ahosi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassi kumāro na rajjam kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassi kumāro agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānam brāhmaṇānam saccam assa vacanan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhīyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upatthāpesi yathā Vipassi kumāro rajjem kāreyya,² yathā Vipassi kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānam brāhmaṇānam micchā assa vacanam³ Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samañgi-bhūto⁴ parivāreti.⁵ ”

5 ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro bahunnam vassānam . . . pe (§ 1)

¹ All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacanan ti.

⁴ S^c B^m samañgi-

⁵ So SS, B^m paricāreti.

6. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim nīyyanto purisam ābādhikam dukkhitam¹ bālha-gilānam sake mutta-karise palipannam semānam² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi samvesiyamānam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi. “Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiñ kato, akkhini pi ’ssa na yathā aññesam, saro³ pi ’ssa na yathā aññesan ti ?”

““ Eso kho deva vyādhito⁴ nāmāti.”

““ Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti ?”

““ Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma · app eva nāma tamhā abādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.”

““ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti ?”

““ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti.”

““ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

““ Evam devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsī. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati. “ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī vyādhī paññāyissatītī.”

7. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca ·

““ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti ?”

““ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti.”

““ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim nīyyanto ti ?”

““ Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim nīyyanto purisam ābādhikam dukkhitam bālha-gilānam sake mutta-

¹ S^t dukkham; S^d dukhīm (*see* M. i 88, A. i 139).

² S^t sopānam; B^m K sayamānam.

³ K siro. ⁴ B^m K byādhito, *and throughout*.

karise palipannam semānam aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi samvesiyamānam. Disvā mam etad avoca: ‘Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhini pi ’ssa na yathā aññesam, saro pi ’ssa na yathā aññesan ti?’ ‘Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.’ ‘Kim pan’ eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?’ ‘Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti’ ‘Tena, hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evam devāti’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.’”

8. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjam kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānam brāhmaṇānam saccam assa vacanāti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjam kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānam brāhmaṇānam micchā assa vacanām. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto mahājana-kāyam sannipatitam nānā-rattānañ ca dussānam milātam² kayiramānam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi:

“Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānam milātam³ kayiratīti?”

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātam, *and below.*

³ K kariyatīti.

““ Eso kho deva kâlakato ¹ nâmâtî.”

““ Tena hi samma sârathi ‘yena so kâlakato tena ratham pesehîti ”

““ Evam devâti ” kho bhikkhave sârathi Vipassissa kumârassa pañissutvâ yena so kâlakato tena ratham pesesi Addasâ kho bhikkhave Vipassi kumâro ² petam kâlakatam. Disvâ sârathim âmantesi .

““ Kim panâyam ³ samma sârathi kâlakato nâmâtî ? ”

““ Eso kho deva kâlakato nâma : na dâni tam dakkhînti ⁴ mâtâ vâ pitâ vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohitâ, so pi na dakkhissati mâtaram vâ pitaram vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohiteti .”

““ Kim pana samma sârathi aham pi marâna-dhammo maranam anatîto ti ? Mam pi na dakkhînti devo vâ devî vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohitâ, aham pi na dakkhissâmi devam vâ devim vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohiteti ? ”

““ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhâ sabbe marâna-dhammâ maranam anatitâ. Tam pi na dakkhînti devo vâ devî vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohitâ. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vâ devim vâ aññe vâ nâtî-sâlohiteti .”

““ Tena hi samma sârathi alan dâñ’ ajja uyyâna-bhûmiyâ, ito va antepuram paccaniyyâhîti ”

““ Evam devâti ” kho bhikkhave sârathi Vipassissa kumârassa pañissutvâ tato va antepuram paccaniyyâsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassi kumâro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhayati : “ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jâti nâma, yatra hi nâma jâtassa jarâ paññâyissati, vyâdhi paññâyissati, maranam paññâyissatî .”

11 ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumâ râjâ sârathim âmantapetvâ etad avoca :

““ Kacci samma sârathi kumâro uyyâna-bhûmiyâ abhiramittha, kacci samma sârathi kumâro uyyâna-bhûmiyâ attamano ahositi ? ”

¹ B^m kâlam, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisam, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S^o dakkhissanti ; K B^m dakkhanti. See 1 46 ; ii. 41.

““Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhirūmittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhumiyā attamano ahosīti.””

““Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto ti?””

““Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto mahājana-kāyam sannipatitam nānārattānañ ca dussānam milātam kayiramānam. Disvā mam̄ etad avoca ‘Kim nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānam milātam kayiratī?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmātī’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham̄ pesehīti’ ‘Evam̄ devātī’ kho aham̄ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham̄ pesesim̄. Addasā kho deva kumāro petam̄ kālakatam̄. Disvā mam̄ etad avoca ‘Kim panñayam samma sārathi kālakato nāmātī?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma. na dāni tam dakkhīnti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitā So pi na dakkhīssati mātarām vā pitaram vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitē ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi aham̄ pi maraṇa-dhammo maranām anatīto? Mam̄ pi na dakkhīnti¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitā, aham̄ pi na dakkhīssāmī devam̄ vā devim̄ vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitē ti?’ ‘Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maranām anatītā Tam pi na dakkhīnti devo vā devī vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitā Tvam̄ pi na dakkhīssasi devam̄ vā devim̄ vā aññe vā nāti-sālohitē ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram̄ paccaniyyāhīti’ ‘Evam̄ devātī’ kho aham̄ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram̄ paccaniyyāsim̄. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhī paññāyissati, maranām paññāyissatī.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjam̄ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhanīti, and below.

mā h'eva nemittānam brāhmaṇāṇam saccam assa vacanāti ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upatthāpesi, yathā Vipassi kumāro rajjaṇam kār yya, yathā Vipassi kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānam brāhmaṇānam micchā assa vacanam. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samangi-bhūto parivāreti

‘ 13. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena sārathim āmantesi :

“ “ Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmim gacchāma bhūmim dassanāyāti.”

“ “ Evam devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

“ “ Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro bhaddam¹ yānām abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi.

14. ‘ Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto purisam bhaṇḍum pabbajitam kāsaya-vasanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ “ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kim kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesam, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesañ ti ? ”

“ “ Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“ “ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti ? ”

“ “ Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā² sādhu kusala-kiriyā³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“ “ Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddam bhaddam ; K bhadram. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ samma sārathi dhammua-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro tam pabbajitam etad avoca

“Tvam pana samma kiṁ kato, sisam pi te na yathā aññesam, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti ?”

“Aham kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kiṁ pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti ?”

“Aham kho deva pabbajito nāma. sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti ”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atho kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathim āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi ratham ādāya ito va³ antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Aham pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṇi ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam⁴ pabbajissāmīti ”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va⁵ antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṇi ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsiti-pāṇa-sahassāni . “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṇi ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

¹ B^m K omit.

² B^m adds ti

³ S^c ca; B^m K va ; S^d omits

⁴ B^m anāgō, and below.

⁵ So SS ; B^m va ; K ca

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti” Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi . “ Na hi¹ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na³ mayan ti? ” Atha kho so⁴ bhikkhave mahā-janakāyo⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni⁶ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassīm Bodhisattam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitam anupabbajīmsu Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama⁷-rājadhānīsu cārikam carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-gatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi .

“ “ Na kho me tam⁸ patirūpam yo ‘ham ākinno viharāmi Yan nūnāham eko ganasmā⁹ vūpakaṭho vihāreyyan ti ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena sama-yena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho vihāsi. Aññen’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni¹⁰ agamamāsu, aññena¹¹ Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18 ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsupagatassa¹² rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko ndapādi

“ “ Kiccham vatāyam loko āpanno, jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca Atha ca pan’imassa duk-

¹ S^ct ha , S^d hā , B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19

² K orikā SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^ct kīm pana ; S^d kīmaṅgam pana ; S^t kīmaṅga pana na ; B^m kīm aṅgam pana ; K kīmaṅga pana na. So also in 3. 14

⁴ K omits

⁵ K -kāyā

⁶ B^m K inserit janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etam

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, twice

⁹ SS -āśītim ; B^m K -ti

¹⁰ B^m adds maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūpō

khassa nissaranām nappajānāti jarā-maranassā, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassā nissaranām paññāyissati jarā-maranassātī ? ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maranām hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maranān ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maranām hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maranān ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi . “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānam hoti, kim-paccayā upādānan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo . “ Tanhāya kho sati upādānam hoti, tanhā-paccayā upādānan ti ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi “ Kimhi nu kho sati tanhā hoti, kim-paccayā tanhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Vedanāya kho sati tanhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā tanhā ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

¹ So S^t; S^c kadussu; S^d kudussu; B^m K kudassu

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo
“Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā
ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi. “Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā
phasso ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo.
“Saṭayatane kho sati phasso hoti, saṭayatana-paccayā
phasso ti?”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho sati saṭayatanam hoti, kim-pac-
cayā saṭayatanam ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “Nāma-rūpe kho sati saṭayatanam hoti, nāmarūpa-
paccayā saṭayatanam ti”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi “Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpam hoti, kim-pac-
cayā nāma-rūpan ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo
“Viññāne kho sati nāma-rūpam hoti, viññāna-
paccayā nāma-rūpan ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi “Kimhi nu kho sati viññānam hoti, kim-paccayā
viññānan ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo.
“Nāma-rūpe kho¹ sati viññānam hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā
viññānan ti.”

19 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
ahosi “Paccudāvattati kho idam viññānam nāma-
rūpamhā, nāparam gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jiyetha²
vā miyetha³ vā cavetha⁴ vā uppajjetha⁵ vā, yadidam⁶
nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānam, viññāna-paccayā nāma-
rūpam nāmarūpa-paccayā saṭayatanam, saṭayatana-pac-
cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit

² B^m jiyetha

³ B^m miyyetha

⁴ K cayetha

⁵ B^m K upapajō.

⁶ SS yadisam, but yadida in § 21

tañhā, tañhā-paccayā upādānam, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi. “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇam na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇam na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi. “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhāve kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi. “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānam na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Tañhāya kho asati upādānam na hoti, tañhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati tañhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā tañhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

¹ SS here only kisminn

samayo: “Vedanāya kho asati tañhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā tañhā-nirodho ti” .

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Sañayatane kho asati phasso na hoti, sañayatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati sañayatanam na hoti, kissa nirodhā sañayatana-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Nāma-rūpe kho asati sañayatanam na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā sañayatana-nirodho ti”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpan na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhasattissa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Viññāne kho asati nāma-rūpan na hoti, viññāna-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: “Kimhi nu kho asati viññānam na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Nāmarūpe kho asati viññānam na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāna-nirodho ti.”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi “Adhigato kho myāyam¹ vipassanā²-maggio bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p. 36

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidam nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāna-nirodho, viññāna-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā sañayatana - nirodho, sañayatana - nirodhā phassa - nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā tañhā-nirodho, tañhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassi³ vihāsi. “Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānam samudayo, iti saṃkhārānam atthagamo; iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthagamo ti”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupasino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāram Nīṭhitam.⁶

3. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi “Yanpūnāham dhainmam deseyyan ti.”⁷

⁸ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S^c bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya, S^t K badhāya

² K pañcasu *and below*. ³ B^m K udayabbayānupō.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout* ⁵ B^m K vimuccitī.

⁶ S^d omits nīṭhitam. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāram (*omit nīṭho*).

⁷ S^c repeats this whole sentence.

⁸ Comp. *Vin* 1. p 4, *Mahāvagga*, i. 5 2

saminnā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi “Adhigato kho ¹ me
ayam ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo
paññito atakkāvacaro nippuno paññita-vedanīyo Ālaya-
rāmā kho panāyam pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-samīuditā ²
Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sam-
muditāya duddasam idam thānam yadidam ida-paccayatā
paññicasamuppādo Idam pi kho thānam duddasam,³
yadidam sabba-saṅkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinis-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ahañ c'eva
kho pana dhammam deseyyam pare ca me na ājāney-
yam, so mām' assa kilamatho, sā mām' assa vihesā ti”

2 ‘Api 'ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantam ara-
hantam sammā-sambuddham imā anacchariyā gāthā ⁵
paṭibhānsu pubbe assuta-pubbā.

“ Kicchena me adhigatañ halan dāni pakāsitum,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyam dhammo susambuddho
Paṭisota-gāminu ⁶ nippuññam gambhīram duddasam anum
Rāga-rattā na dakkhīnti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvutā ⁸ ti ”

‘Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa paṭisamcikkhato ⁹ aposukkhatāya ¹⁰ cittam
namī ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya Atha kho bhikkhave aññā-
tarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato
sammā-saṅgebuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya ¹²

¹⁻¹ B^m myāyam ² SS samuditā. ³ Old. sududdasam.

⁴ B^m. apissudam here and in § 4, so K in text, but
apissu in note.

⁵ So SS K and Sum Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (here and
in § 4).

⁶ So SS B^m K and Sun Old. -gāmi

⁷ B^m K dakkhīnti

⁸ So SS and Sum. Old. āvutā, so B^m; K āvutā, and so
in § 4.

⁹ Sc. paṭissamō. ¹⁰ B^m apposukkō, and onwards.

¹¹ So B^m K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati

¹² SS B^m K here and in § 7 parivitakkamaññāya

etad ahosi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-saṁbuddhassa apposukkatāya cittam̄ namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitā vā bāhaṇ pasāreyya, pasāritam̄ vā bāhaṇ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-saṁbuddhassa purato pātur ahosi Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaiṇsañ uttarāsāṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam̄ jānu-maṇḍalam̄ paṭhavyiyam̄ nihantvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṇ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjalim̄ pañāmetvā Vipassīn bhagavantam̄ arahantam̄ sammāsaṁbuddham̄ etad avoca

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammam̄, desetu sugato dhammam̄, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissantī dhammassa aññā-tāro ti"

4. 'Evam̄ vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṇ sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānam̄ etad avoca.

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnāham̄ dhammam̄ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṇ Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayan̄ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaño nipiṇo pañdita-vedanīyo Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyaṇ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samnuditā Ālaya-rāmāya kho pañā pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya samnuditāya duddasam̄ idam̄ tħānam yadidam̄ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo Idam pi kho tħānam duddasan̄, yadidam sabba-saṁkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṇ Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammam̄ deseyyan̄, pare ca me na ājāneyyam̄, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti Api 'ssu manū

¹ B^m K nāmī

² So S^t B^m, S^{ed} K omitt.

³ K nidañhanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho for evam̄ vutte (see § 7).

⁵ B^m adds taṇ (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhamṣu pubbe assuta-pubbā.

‘Kicchena me adhigataṁ halan dāni pakāsitum

Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyan dhammo susambuddho.

Paṭisota-gāmīm nipiṇḍam gambhiram duddasam aṇūm
Rāga-rattā na dakkhīnti tamokkhandena āvaṭā ti.’

“Iti ha me Brahme paṭisañcikkhato appossukkhatāya cittam namī no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘Dutiyam pī kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā pe .

6. ‘Tatiyam pī kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipasiṁ Bhagavantam arahantaṁ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca .

“Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammam, desetu sugato dhammam, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajhesanam vīditvā sattesu ca kāruñnatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento, satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suvinññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni² anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni³ samodakam⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni⁵ udakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhanti⁷ anupalittāni udakena,—

¹ B^m omits; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below

² K -ānugatāni. ³ Sst samvattāni. ⁴ K -ka

⁵ Sst samvattāni. ⁶ B^m udakam, SS K -ka.

⁷ So Sst and Sum; Sst ṭhitāni; B^m K ṭhanti, and so Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassavino viharante.

7. ‘Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajhabhāsi :

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe²
janatam samantato,
Tathāpamam dhammadayam Sumedha pāsādām
āruyha samanta-cakkhu,
Sokāvatinqnam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-
jarābhībhūtam,
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṅgāma sattha-vāha anana³
vicara⁴ loke.
Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantī”

‘Atha kho⁵ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi⁶

“Apārutā tesam⁷ amatassa dvārā⁸
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁹
Vihimsa-saññī pagunam n’abhāsim¹⁰
Dhammam pañitam manujesu Brahme ti.”

‘Atha kho so¹¹ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Kātāyakāso
kho ’mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-
dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S 1, 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{ed} anana; S^t anāna

³ K vivara. ⁴ K evaṇ vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^{ed} ajhabhāsi; so K Old. ⁶ K te

⁷ SS add Brahme. ⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{ed} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi. ¹⁰ K omits

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padāk-khiṇam katvā tatth' ev¹ antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi : "Kassa nu kho araham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ājānissatī?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi : "Ayam kho Khanḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā² medhāvino digha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khanḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantī."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi bhagavā arahañ sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sam-miñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritañ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antara-hito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme migā-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālam³ āmantesi :

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim pavisitvā Khanḍañ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evam vadehi : 'Vipassi bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim anuppatto Kheme migā-dāye viharati. So tumhākam dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim pavisitvā Khanḍañ ca rāja-puttam Tissañ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca :

"Vipassi bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim anuppatto Kheme migā-dāye viharati. So tumhākam dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khanḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyō.

³ K migadāya- throughout.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam¹ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā niyim̄su,² yena Khemo migādayo tena pāyam̄su,³ yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasam̄kamim̄su. Upasam̄kamitvā Vipassim̄ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su

11 ‘Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham⁴ kathesi, seyyathidam dāna-katham sila-katham saggā-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinivarapā-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṇisikā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyāthā pi nāma suddham vattitham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigāṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim̄ yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: “Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti.”

12. ‘Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogālha-dhammā tinna-vicikicchā vigata-katham⁶ kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim̄ bhagavantam arahantaṇi sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

“Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyāthā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinīti,’⁷ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam

¹ B^m K bhaddam bhaddam ² S^e rājadhāniyim̄su; S^d niyam̄su; S^t nisidim̄su; B^m niyim̄su; K nīyo.

³ So SS; B^m K pāyim̄su. ⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308; D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt i. 8, 30 Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18; ii. 156, anu^o K anupubbi-

⁵ K paṭiggō

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇam gacchāma, dhammañ ca Labheyyāma mayañ bhante Bhagavato santike ‘pabbajam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.’”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajam, alatthum upasampadam Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, saṃkhārānam ādinavam ḡkāraṇp saṃkilesam nibbāne¹ ānisamsam pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānam samādapiyamānānam samuttejyamānānam sampahañsiyamānānam na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuc- ciṇsu.

14 ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhānim anuppatto Kheme mīga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā ti” Sutvāna tesam² etad ahosi: “Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmānā anagāriyam pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahatō sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?”

‘Atho kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikhamitvā yena Khemo mīga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

¹ K nekkhamme, as in § 11. See § 17.

² B^m K nesam. ³ SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamīmsu, upasainkamitvā Vipassīm bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidīmsu.

15. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbī-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānañ ādīnavam okāram sampkilesam nekkhamme ānisānsam pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhanām sāmuk-kañsikā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayañ nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakanī sammad eva rajañam patīganñheyya, evam eva tesam caturāsiti-pāna-sahassānam tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhumī udapādi "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti"

16 'Te diñtha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyoñalha-dhammā tīṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassīm bhagavantam arahantañ sammā-sambuddham etad avocum.'

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, pañicchaunnamī vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggāñ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotamī dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntī,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam sarañam gacchāma dhammañ ca¹ Labheyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyāma upasampadan ti."

17 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsiti-pāna-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alatthum upasampadan Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi,

¹ S^d adds bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp Vin. i 15.

saṃkhārānam ādīnavam okāram saṃkilesam nibbāne¹ ānisamsam pakāsesi Tesam² Vipassīna bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānam samādapiyamānānam samuttejyamānānam sampahaṇsiyamānānam na cīrass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimū

18. ‘Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītim³ pabbajita-sahassāni · “Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatīm rāja-dhānim anuppatto Kheme mīga-dāye viharatī, dhammañ ca kira desetītī” Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī yena Khemo mīga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten’ upasampkamīmūsu, upasampkamītvā Vipassīm bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīmūsu

19. ‘Tesam⁴ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbī-katham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṇīkā dhamma-desanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodhā maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam patīganheyya, evam eva⁵ tesam caturāsītim⁶ pabbajita-sahassānam tasmīm yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhamma-čakkhum udapādi “Yamp kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti”

20 ‘Te dittha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyoḍīha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathā-p-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassīm bhagavantaṃ arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum

¹ K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbam

² So SS B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS See § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

"Abhikkantam bhanṭe, abhikkantam bhante! Sey-yathā pi bhante nikkujjitat vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggām ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti," evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhamino pakāsito Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-samghañ ca.¹ Labheyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam, labheyāma upasampadan ti "

21 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāśitam pabbā-jita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajam, alatthum upasampadam Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi, samkhārānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nibbāne² ānisamsam pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamā-nānam samādapiyamānānam samuttejiyamānānam sampahaṇsiyamānānam na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimis

22 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-samgho paṭivasati atṭha-satṭhim³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassai⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi .

"Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha-satṭhi⁵ bhikkhu-sata-sahasram Yannūnāham bhikkhū anujāneyyam .⁶ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁷ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānam Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S^r omits.

² K nekkhamme

³ B^m K satṭhi-

⁴ So SS, B^m K See below

⁵ See S 1. 105=Vin 1 21

⁶ SS -pakāya

⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi¹ sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavānatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī upasam̄kamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti ”

28. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam² vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Vipassi bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalam pañāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avoca.

“Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭīvasatī atṭha-satṭhim³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū. ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavānatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumati rāja-dhānīm upasam̄kamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Idam vatvā

¹ K santidha throughout. ² B^m throughout samiñj.

³ B^m K satṭhi.

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinanā katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassi bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyañha-samaye pātisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi.'

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa pātisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘ Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-samgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā pātivasati atṭha - satṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam Yannūñāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya athāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majhe kalyāṇam pariyośāna-kalyāṇam sātttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa pārihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni upasāṅkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesā-yāti.”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāham pasāleyya, pasāritām vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bīhama-loke antarabito mama purato pātur ahosi Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamisañ uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā venāham ten' añjalim paññāmetvā mām etad avoca ‘Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-samgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā pātivasati atṭha satṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya athāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majhe kalyāṇam pariyośāna-kalyāṇam sātttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa pārihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro

Api ca bhante mayam tathâ karissâma, yathâ bhikkhû channam channam vassanam accayena Bandhumatiñ râja-dhânî upasamkamissanti pâtimokkhuddesâyâti' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahâ-brahmâ. Idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth' ev' antara-dhâyi.

26. “Anujânâmi bhikkhave! Caratha cârikam bahu-jana-hitâya bahujana-sukhâya lokânukampâya athâya hitâya sukhâya deva-manussânam. Mâ ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam âdi-kalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyośâna-kalyânam sâttamam savya-janam kevala-paripunñam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâsetha. Santi sattâ apparajakka-jâtikâ, assavanatâ dhammassa pârihâyanti, bhavissantî dhammassa aññâtâro Api ca¹ bhikkhave channam channam vassanam accayena Bandhumati râja-dhânî upasamkamitabbâ pâtimokkhuddesâyâti.”

‘Atha kho te² bhikkhave bhikkhû yebhuyyena ekâhen’ eva janapada-cârikam pakkamim̄su.

27. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudipe caturâsítim âvâsa-sahassâni honti. Ekamhi vasse nik-khante devatâ saddam anussâvesum: “Nikkhantam kho mârisâ ekam vassam, pañca dâni vassâni sesâni. Pañcanam vassanam accayena Bandhumati râja-dhânî upasamkamitabbâ pâtimokkhuddesâyâti.”

³ Dvisu vassesu nikkhantesu devatâ saddam anussâvesum: “Nikkhantâni kho mârisâ dve vassâni, cattâri dâni vassâni sesâni. Catunnam vassanam accayena Bandhumati râja-dhânî upasamkamitabbâ pâtimokkhuddesâyâti.

Tisu vassesu nikkhantesu devatâ saddam anussâvesum “Nikkhantâni kho mârisâ tîni vassâni, tîni dâni vassâni

¹ K mayam tathâ karissâma yathâ channam &c.

² S^c B^m K omit.

³ B^m dvisu vassesu nikkhantesu, tisu vassesu nikkhantesu, catûsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatâ, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tiṇṇam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasam̄kamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum. “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasam̄kamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekām dāni vassam sesam. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasam̄kamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasuvassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatī² rāja-dhānī³ upasam̄kamitum⁴ pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānam⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasam̄kamim̄su pātimokkhuddesāyāti.’

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassi bhagavā araham saumā-sambuddho bhikkhu-samghe evam pātimokkhāṇi uddisati⁸ :

⁹ “ Khanti paramam tapo titikkha¹⁰
 Nibbānam paramam vadanti Buddhā.
 Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,
¹¹ Samano hoti param vihethayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇam, kusalassa upasampadā,
 Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsānam
 “ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca samvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni. ² S^{dt} K -matī.

³ S^{dt} K -dhānī. ⁴ K -tabbā. ⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānam. ⁷ So SS, B^m. ⁸ B^m K uddissati

⁹ Dhp. 184, 183, 185. ¹⁰ K titō.

¹¹ B^m inserts na: so also S^{im} (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S^e K anūpō; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S^e K anūpō.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmīm pantañ ca sayanāsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etam Buddhāna sāsanān” ti

29. ‘Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Ukkatṭhāyam viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sāla-rāja-mūle Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa² evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: “Na kho so³ sattavāso⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dighena addhunā aññatratrā Suddhāvāsehi devehī. Yan nūnāham yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti”

‘Atha kho aham⁷ bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatām vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritanā vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Ukkatṭhāyam Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu⁸ devēsu pātūr ahosim.⁹ Tasmīm¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye ‘nekāni¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenāham ten’ upasamkamīmsu, upasamkamītvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekaman tam tħitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā mām etad avocum .

“Ito so mārisa eka-navute¹² kappe yam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sumbuddho Kondañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭalīyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khanḍa-Tissam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Vipassissa mārisa

¹ K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559

² B^m paṭisallinassa.

³ B^m na so kho

⁴ SS sattavāso

⁵ Sed so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvuṭṭha.

⁷ K ’ham.

⁸ M i 289

⁹ SS B^m ahosi

¹⁰ K adds yeva kho

¹¹ B^m K anekō. K inse, ts devatāsatāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. See 1, 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum, eko sāvakānam sannipātō ahosi atṭhasatthi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānam sannipātō ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānam sannipātō ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khipāsavānam. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatthāko ahosi aggupatthāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja¹-nagaram rājadhāni ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhamma-cakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ² ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāham ten' upasampamīnsu, upasampamitvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā mām etad avocum⁶.

"Imasmīm yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi" araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

¹ B^m K omit. ² B^m K ūpapannā, and so in § 30.

³ B^m anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ S^c devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.

⁶ K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatīmso kappo yam Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayam mārisa Sikkhīmhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B^m § 32 pe; and at unasmīm yeva &c. = § 30. ⁷ S^c omits.

⁸ S^c inserts ahosi, but omits it in repetition.

appakam āyuppamāṇam parittam lahusam,¹ yo ciram jīvati so vassa-satam appam vā bhīyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallāna² sāvaka-yugam³ aggam bhaddayugam. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi addhatejāsāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīpāsavānam. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Sudhodano rājā pītā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapilavatthu-nagaram rājadhānī Bhagavato mārisa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhamimacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idh' uppānnā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'ham bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhim yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāham⁸ bhikkhave Avihehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhim yena Akanītthā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim¹¹ bhikkhave deva-mkāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ yenāham ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukam.

² S^d-na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānam, K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'ham.

⁹ S^c avī.

¹⁰ S^c insert saddhim.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anekāni.

¹³ B^m adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā mām etad avocum

“ “ Ito so mārisa ¹ eka-navute kappe¹ yam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . pe²

32. ‘ Tasmīm yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye³ nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni⁵ yenāham ten’ upasam̄kamīmsu, upasam̄kamītvā mām abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā mām etad avocum⁶ .

“ “ Imasmīm yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe.⁷

33. ‘ Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā⁸ dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭivid-dhattā Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vat̄ume pariyādiṇṇa-vat̄te sabba-dukkha-viti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh'uppannā ti.

³ K inserts anekāni devatā satāni ⁴ B^m K omit

⁵ B^m sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatimse (K -so) kappe (K -po) yam Sikhi bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . pa . . . Tasmīm yeva kho mārisa ekatimse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . pa . . Imasmīm yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmaṇaryam caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idhūpappannā ti. Tasmīm yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato
 pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evāñ-
 jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā evam-
 gottā evam-silā evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihāri
 evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHÂPADĀNA-SUTTANTAM SAMATTAM.²

¹ B^m K add. Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthañ
 ārocesum, yena Tathāgato atite pubbe³ parinibbute chunna-
 papañce chinna-vatūme pariyādiñña-vatṭe sabba-dukkha-
 vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato
 pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato
 pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evāñ-
 jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-nāmā, evam-
 gottā, evam-silā, evam-dhammā, evam-paññā evam-vihāri,
 evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti

² So S^t, S^{cd} Mahā-Padhāna; S^d (*by accident*) Mahā-
 Nidāna; B^m Mahā - Padhāna - suttam niṭṭhitam K
 Mahāpadāna - Suttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam Old.
Buddha, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, referring to Jāt. i 59
 which has Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhe.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1 Evam me sutam

Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssadhammam̄¹ nāma Kurūnam̄ nigamo Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca.

'Acchariyam̄ bhante abbhutam̄ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyam̄ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatī.'

Mā h'evam̄ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evam̄ Ānanda avaca Gambhīro cāyam̄ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayam pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulāguṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyam̄ duggatīni vinipātam̄ samsāram̄ nātivattati

2 "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇan ti?" iti puṭṭhenā satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" 'ssa vacanīyam̄⁵ "Kīm paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti" icc assa vacanīyam̄.

"Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?" iti puṭṭhenā satā Ānanda,

¹ SS and Sum Kammāssā-, B^m K Kammāsa-. S^t Sum B^m and K in note -dham^o, S^d K -dam^o. See M 1. 532; S II. 92, 107, A V. 29, Thīg. A. 87, 89: Divy. 515.

² K omits.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja, K (text) pabbaja; note, babo.

⁵ B^m vacanīyam̄ always; S^d often vacanīyam̄.

“ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā jātīti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti ” icc assa vacanīyam

“ Atthī idappacayā bhavo ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā bhavo ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” icc assa vacanīyam

“ Atthī idappaccayā upādānan ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā upādānan ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti ” icc assa vacanīyam.

“ Atthī idappaccayā taṇhā ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ” icc assa vacanīyam.

“ Atthī idappaccayā vedanā ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā vedanā ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti ” icc assa vacanīyam

“ Atthī idappaccayā phasso ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam “ Kim paccayā phasso ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti ” icc assa vacanīyam.

“ Atthī idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Viññāna-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti ” icc assa vacanīyam.

“ Atthī idappaccayā viññānan ti ? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthīti ” ssa vacanīyam. “ Kim paccayā viññānan ti ? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānan ti ” icc assa vacanīyam.

3 ‘ Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānam, viññāna-paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānam, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting salayatana.

² B^m K Gr omit

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. ““ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam Jāti va hi¹ Ānanda nābhavissa² sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhicī, seyyathīdām devānam vā devattāya, gandhabbānam vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānam vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānam vā bhūtattāya, manussānam vā manussattāya, catuppādānam vā catuppādattāya, pakkhinām vā pakkhattāya, sirisapānam vā sirisapattāya,³ tesam tesam va⁴ hi Ānanda sattānam tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇam paññāyethāti ? ”

‘ No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maranassa, yadidam jāti.

5. ““ Bhava-paccayā jatīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā bhava-paccayā jāti Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhicī, seyyathīdām kāma-bhavo rūpa - bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,⁵ sabbaso bhave asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ”

‘ No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidam bhavo

6. ““ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo Upādānam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d sometimes.

² S^d frequently na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānam vā sarisapattāya ; Gr sirisapānam vā sirisap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*

⁵ B^m K have vā after each bhavo

kimhici, seyyathīdām kāmūpādānam¹ vā diṭṭhūpādānam vā sīlabbatūpādānam vā attavādūpādānam vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidam upādānam.

7. ‘“Tanhā-paccayā upādānan ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā tanhā-paccayā upādānam. Tanhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdām rūpa-tanhā sadda-tanhā gandha-tanhā rasa-tanhā phoṭṭhabba-tanhā dhamma-tanhā, sabbaso tanhāya asati tanhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidam tanhā.

8. ‘“Vedanā-paccayā tanhā ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā vedanā-paccayā tanhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdām cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho tanhā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo tanhāya, yadidam vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho² Ānanda vedanam paticca tanhā, tanham paticca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paticca lābho, lābhām paticca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paticca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgam paticca ajjhosānam, ajjhosānam paticca pariggaho, pariggaham paticca macchariyam, macchariyam

¹ S^{dt} B^m Gr kāmup^o, diṭṭhup^o, &c.

² B^m Gr K add pan’ etam.

paticca ārakkho,¹ ālakkhādhikaranam dandādāna-satthā-dāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvamtuva-pesuñña-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

10 ““ Ārakkhādhikaranam dandādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvamtuva-pesuñña-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavantī” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā ārakkhādhikaranam dandādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvamtuva - pesuñña - musā - vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbañu kassaci kīmhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho dandādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvamtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti? ”

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo dandādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvamtuva-pesuñña-musāvādānam aneke-sam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam sambhavāya, yadidam ārakkho

11. “Macchariyam paticca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho Macchariyam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbañu sabbathā sabbañu kassaci kīmhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññā-yethāti? ”

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidam macchariyam.

12. “Pariggahañu paṭicca macchariyam ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam.

¹ K adds ārakkhañu paticca. and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first pācchāta.

² S^d tvamtvā.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahē asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññā-yethāti ?'

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidam pariggaho.

13. ““Ajjhosānam paticca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paticca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidam ajjhosānam.

14. ““Chanda-rāgam paticca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā chanda-rāgam paticca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññā-yethāti ?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidam chanda-rāgo.

15 ““Vinicchayam paticca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā vinicchayam paticca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā apī nu kho chanda-rāgo paññā-yethāti ?’

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va; B^m ca: K -nañ ca. ² B^m Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etam bhante.’.

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidam vinicchayao.

16. “Lābhām paṭicca vinicchayao ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā lābhām paṭicca vinicchayao Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayao paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidam lābho.

17. “Pariyesanām paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā pariyesanām paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidam pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidam kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esam nidañnam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidam tanhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda me dve¹ dhammā dvayena² vedanāya eka-samosaranā³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c corrected from dvayena, S^{dt} dvayena.

³ S^c -ṇam.

19. ““ Phassa-paccayā vedanā ‘ti’ iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhicci, seyyathidam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti ? ”

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt iñh’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidam phasso.

20. ““ Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyyayena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti ? ”

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti ? ’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt iñh’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etam nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidam nāma-rūpam.

etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etam pariyāyena veditabbam yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpam. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāraṇa-rūpam mātu kucchismūṇi samucchissa-thāti?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim² okkamitvā vokkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpam itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda daharass’ eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpam vuddhim⁴ virūḍhim vepullam āpajjissa-thāti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etanī nidaṇam esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidam viññāṇam.

22. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānan ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etam pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patitīham nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-marāṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etanī nidaṇam esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidam nāmarūpam

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā mī-yetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vaṭṭati

¹ So SS B^m Gr K kucchismūṇi

² B^m Gr K kucchismūṇi

³ K kumārakassa ⁴ K vuddhim ⁵ B^m na labho.

⁶ B^m K āyatiṇi

⁷ B^m Gr marāṇam.

⁸ S^c Gr samudayo

⁹ S^c jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^a jīye, B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m miyetha

¹² B^m upapajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattaiñ paññāpanāya, yadidam nāma-rūpañ saha viññā-nena.¹

23. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam paññāpento² paññāpeti? Rūpim vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam paññāpento, paññāpeti “Rūpi me paritto attā ti.” Rūpim vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam paññāpento, paññāpeti “Rūpi me ananto attā ti.” Arūpim vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam paññāpento, paññāpeti “Arūpi me paritto attā ti”; arūpim vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam paññāpento, paññāpeti “Arūpi me ananto attā ti.”

24. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so rūpim parittam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpim parittam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāvīm vā so rūpim parittam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, “Atathām vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti” iti vā pan’ assa hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda rūpim⁴ parittattānudit-thi anusetītī icc alam⁵ vacanāya.

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so rūpīm anantam attānam paññā-pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpīm anantam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so rūpīm anantam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, “Atathā vā pana-santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti” iti vā pan’assa hoti. Evamp santam kho Ānanda rūpīm anantattānudīṭh’ anu-setīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘ Tatr Ānanda yo so arūpiṁ parittam attānam paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṁ parittam attānam
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so arūpiṁ parit-
tam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti

... pe ... tattha-bhāvīm vā
so arūpum anantam attānam paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathām vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

¹ S^c adds aññamaññam paccayatāya vattati; B^m adds aññamaññā paccayatā pavattati.

² K pannapō throughout. ³ K tathā throughout

⁴ B^m rūpī (arūpī) throughout

⁵ B^m K iccâlam throughout.

pan' assa hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda arūpiṁ anantattānudit̄hi anusetīti icc alam vacanāya

' Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti

25 ' Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṁ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṁ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti", arūpiṁ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṁ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26 ' Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so rūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda rūpiṁ parittattānudit̄hi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya

' Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so rūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda rūpiṁ anantattānudit̄hi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya

' Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so arūpiṁ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda arūpiṁ parittattānudit̄hi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

' Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvīm vā so arūpiṁ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda arūpiṁ anantat-tānuḍitīhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanām vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appatīsaṁvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appatīsaṁvedano me¹ attā, attā me vedayati² vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhaṁ vedanā dukkhaṁ vedanā adukkha-m-asukhaṁ vedanā. Imāsam tvam³ tissannam vedanānam katamam attano samanupassasitī⁴? ”

‘Yasmīm Ānanda samaye sukham vedanām vedeti, n’eva tasmin samaye dukkham vedanām vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukham vedanām vedeti, sukham yeva tasmin samaye vedanām vedeti Yasmīm Ānanda samaye dukkham vedanām vedeti, n’eva tasmin samaye sukham vedanām vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukham vedanām vedeti, dukkham yeva tasmin samaye vedanām vedeti. Yasmīm Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukham vedanām vedeti, n’eva tasmin samaye sukham vedanām vedeti, na dukkham vedanām vedeti, adukkha-m-asukham yeva tasmin samaye vedanām vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhaṁ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccaṁ samkhataṁ paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṁ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccaṁ samkhataṁ paticcasamuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{ed} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati throughout.

³ B^m Gr K imāsam kho tvam; S^{ed} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{edt} -passatīti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Adukkha-m-asukhā pī kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Tassa sukham veda-nam vediyamānassa¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkham veda-nam vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva dukkha-yā vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukham veda-nam vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so dīṭhe va dhamme aniccam sukha-dukkha-vokinnam uppāda-vaya-dhammam attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etam nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisamvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitam n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etam bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etam nakkhamati “Na h’ eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisamvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pī appaṭisamvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbea sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēa nirujjhelyum, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayam’ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etam nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya^o.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum

⁵ S^{ed} omit.

⁶ SS omit (see § 27).

⁷ K omits ayam.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisamvedano¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hī me attā” tī samanupassitum

32 ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanañ attānam samanupassatī, no pi appaṭisamvedanam attānam samanupassatī, no pi “Attā me² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hī me attā” tī samanupassatī, so evam asamanupassanto³ na⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati,⁵ anupādiyaiñ⁶ na paritassatī, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati,⁷ “Khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyanī, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti Evam-vimutta-cittam⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhum yo evam vadeyya “Hoti Tathāgato param marañā” tī,⁹ iti 'ssa¹⁰ ditthitī tad akallam “Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā” tī⁹ iti 'ssa ditthitī tad akallam. “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param marañā” tī,⁹ iti 'ssa ditthitī tad akallam. “N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā” tī,⁹ iti 'ssa ditthī tī tad akallam.¹¹ Tam kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanam yāvatā adhivacana-patho,¹² yāvatā nirutti¹² yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaramū, yāvatā vattam¹⁴ yāvatā yaṭṭam¹⁵ vattati,¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa ditthitī tad akallam

33¹⁸ ‘Satta kho imā Ānanda viññānaṭṭhitīyo, dve ca āyatanāni Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānattā-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS K. omit me.

³ B^m na samō.

⁴ St B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiyō

⁶ K -yañ ca

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttam, K omits cittam.

⁹ B^m K omit tī

¹⁰ K omits sā, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K tam kissa

¹²⁻¹² K omits

¹³ K paññāpanam. ¹⁴ S^d vaddhamū, K omits yāv—ṭamū.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddham.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvata vattam vattati

¹⁷ MSS. -ttamū bhikkhum.

¹⁸ See A. iv 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā Ayām paṭhamā viññāṇatṭhitī

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā.¹ Ayām dutiyā viññāṇatṭhitī

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā Ayām tatiyā viññāṇatṭhitī

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinṇā² Ayām catutthā³ viññāṇatṭhitī.

‘Sant’ Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayām pañcamī viññāṇatṭhitī

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma⁶ “Anantam viññāṇan” ti viññānañcāyatanūpagā Ayām chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇatṭhitī

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayām sattamī⁸ viññāṇatṭhitī.

‘Asaññāsattāyatanam⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyam

34 ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyām paṭhamā viññāṇatṭhitī nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayām pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamām pajānāti, tassā ca assādām pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavām pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇām pajānāti, kallām nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

¹ K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca

² K -kiñhā So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiñṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K; A iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthañgō (and below)

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī ⁸ K -mā

⁹ S^{dt} Gr asaññā°; Kasaññī°, with asañña° in note

¹⁰ Sst K omit

‘No h’ etam bhante’

pe¹

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyam sattamī viññānaṭṭhitī sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayam pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassā ca assādām pajānāti, tassā ca nissaranām pajānāti, kallam nu kho³ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idam asaññasattāyatanaṁ,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayam pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassa ca assādām pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaranām pajānāti, kallam nu kho⁵ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idam nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayam pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassa ca assādām pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaranām pajānāti, kallam nu kho⁶ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsañ ca sattannam viññānaṭṭhatinam imesañ ca dvinnam āyatanañ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayam vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Atṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā⁸ Katame atṭha? Rūpi rūpāni passati. Ayam paṭhamo vimokho

‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayam dutiyo vimokho.

¹ B^m pa down to tratr’ Ānanda yam idam (*next par.*)

² Sst Gr -kamā ³ SS Gr omit

⁴ S^d asaññī; S^t Gr asaññā^o ⁵ SS omit

⁶ SS K omit ⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

Cp. xvi. 3, 33.

‘Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānañ samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho

‘Sabbaso ākāsañcayatanam samatikkamma “Anantam viññānan” ti viññānañcayatanam upasampajja viharati Ayam pañcamo vimokho

‘Sabbaso viññānañcayatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayam chattho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho

‘Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodham upasampajja viharati Ayam atthamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda atṭha vimokhā

36 ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime atṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yath’ icchakam yad icchakam yāvad⁴ icchakam samāpajjati pi vutṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paññatarā vā n’ atthiti’

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditī

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.⁶

¹ S^o K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

² SS saññam; Child. B^m K saññā

³ S^t K vedayitañ. ⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjatipi utṭhātipi; B^m vutṭhāya tiṭhati pi

⁶ B^m adds niṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī³ abhiyātū-kāmo hoti. So evam āha. ‘Āhañhi ‘me⁴ Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajjī³ vināsessāmi Vajjī³ anaya-vyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajjī⁶ ti.’

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi.

‘Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhāni appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsu-vihāram puccha “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhāni appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti,” evañ ca vadehi “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātū-kāmo. So evam āha ‘Āhañhi ‘me Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

¹ The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.

² §§ 1-5=A iv 17 foll

³ K Vajjim.

⁴ B^m K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham imē. Comp. A iv ; 17 note 16; M.i 545, Vin i 363; J. iv. 395

⁵ S^{dt} ucchechāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^c K and Sum ucchejjāmi), here and below

⁶ K Vajjin

vyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajjī ti’”; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhukam uggahetvā mamam āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti

3. ‘Evam bho ti’ kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā nīyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhotō Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appabādham ap-pātārikam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchatī.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo So evam āha “Āhañhi ‘me Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajjī ti.”

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭhitō ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?’

‘⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti’

‘Yāvakīvañ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vījayamāno; K vījiyamāno. ⁶ K abhiṇhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etam, and below. ⁸ B^m -kivō, and below.

sutam, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇiyāni karontīti ?'

'Sutam me tam bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇiyāni karontīti

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutam Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti ?'

'Sutam me tam bhante Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sūtam Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesāñ ca sotabbam maññantīti ?'

'Sutam me tam bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesāñ ca sotabbam maññantīti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesāñ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutam Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti ?'

'Sutam me tam bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutam Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjī-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesāñ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammadikam balim no parihāpentīti ?'

‘Sutam me tam bhante, Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesañ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarisanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutam Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susamvhitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutam me tam bhante Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susamvhitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti’

‘Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susamvhitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāntī.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi.

‘Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayam Vesāliyam viharāmī Sārandade cetiye, tatrāham Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesī, yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāntī.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam Vajjīnam vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^d B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraniyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena yadidam yuddhassa aññatratā upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bheda² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraniyā ti'

'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantam Ānandaṁ āmantesi 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṁ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyam sannipātēhīti'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṁ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyam sannipātētvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamākamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-samgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññasīti'

Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālāten' upasamākamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

³ 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ taip sunāṭha sādhukam manasi-karotha bhāsissāmīti'

'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

'Yāvakīvañ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhīñhami sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnam pāṭikaukhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaniyāni

¹ B^m K ca

² B^m K -dāya

³ = A iv 21

⁴ S^{ed} B^m sometimes desissāmī

⁵ S^{ed} add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā-paññatthesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataññū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya tañhāya ponobhavikāya⁴ na vasam gacchanti,⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu⁶ senā-sanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satiñ upatthāpessanti,⁷ kīn ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyūn āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phāsum⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāti-kankhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave iine satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikankhā no pariḥāni

7. ‘Apare pi kho⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

10. ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S^c ciram ² B^m omits ³ B^m garuṇ karō.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya ⁵ K gacchissanti ⁶ S^{ca} arō.

⁷ B^m upaṭṭhapō, K upaṭṭhapō ⁸ B^a phāsu

⁹ K vo; A iv 22 satta vo bhō apō (so throughout).

¹⁰ A iv 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅganikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅganikā-ratā na saṅganikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṇkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparīhāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparīhāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparīhāniye dhamme desessāmī, tam sunāha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hirimanā⁴ bhavissanti, ottāpi⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m ovaṇkatā, K ovaṇkarā

² = A. iv 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hirimanā; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappi.

bhavissanti, āraddha-viriya bhavissanti, upatthita-satī²
bhavissanti, paññāvanto³ bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkh
khave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme
desessāmi, tam sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgam
bhāvessanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti,
viriya-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgam
bhāvessanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, sam-
ādhi - sambojjhangam bhāvessanti, upekhā - samboj-
jhaṅgam⁵ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam
pātikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave inle satta aparihāniyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhanime
desessāmi, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsiss-
sāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññām
bhāvessanti,⁶ anatta-saññām bhāvessanti, asubha-saññām
bhāvessanti, ādinava-saññām bhāvessanti, pahāna-saññām
bhāvessanti, virāga-saññām bhāvessanti, nirodha-saññām
bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāti-
kañkhā no parihāni

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A paññāvō.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m inserts pa. K pc

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A. iv. 24.

⁷ B^m adds pa, K pc.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave imē satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

11 ‘Cha bhikkhave¹ aparihāniye dhamme desessāmī, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettam kāya-kammam paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c’eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettam vacī-kammam paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu , . pe mettam mano-kammam paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c’eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta bhogī³ bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇa-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññū-pasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-sampvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c’eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā ’yam ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya ditthiyā ditthi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c’eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

¹ K apare pi vo bhō cha ² S^{ed} K āvī; S^t B^m āvī.

³ S^t bhogī, S^d appaṭivittabhogī; B^m apaṭi^o-bhogī; S^t-bhoji, K na appaṭi^o.

⁴ B^m -gi. ⁵ S^d Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāpiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaikhā no parihānīti.’

12 Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūte pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti. Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hotī mahānisamsō, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditthāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhūrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasampkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyam viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pī² sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyam viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hotī mahānisamsō, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hotī mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditthāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyam yathābhūrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi . ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasampkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasampkami, upasampkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S⁴ K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

‘Evam-pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samano vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro¹ yadidam sambodhiyan’ ti.

‘Ulārā kho te ayanī Sāriputta āsabhī² vācā bhāsitā, ekamso gahito siha-nādo nadito. “Evam-pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samano vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidam-sambodhiyan” ti Kin nu Sāriputta ye te. ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto. cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evam-silā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti?”

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Kim pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṭi arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evam-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evam-dhammā evam-paññā evam-vihārī evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Kim pana Sāriputta aham te³ etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evam-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evam-dhammo evam-pañño evam-vihārī evam-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”

‘No h’ etam bhante’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñānam n’atthi Atha kiñ carahi⁶ te ayanī Sāriputta ulārā

¹ K bhiyyobhiññātaro.

² B^m asambhī, *and below*, K āsabhī-.

³ B^m omits; K te aham.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyyāya, *and below*; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhi vācā bhāsitā ekamso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,
“Evam-pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samāno vā brāhmaṇo
vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ‘bhiññataro yadidam sambodhiyan’
ti”

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇam atthi. Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam¹ dalha-pākāra-torāṇam eka-dvāram, tatr' assa dovāriko pañdito viyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaram vā antamaso bilāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evam assa, ye kho keci olārikā pāṇā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti vā nikhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesunū atītam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe-pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe⁵ catusu⁶ satipatṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitā-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catusu satipatṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitā-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catusu satipatṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitā-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtanū bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho’ ti

18. Tatra pi⁷ sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāram

² B^m K nikhamana.

³ S^{ed} ca; K omits.

⁴ B^m vata.

⁵ S^c B^m dubbalikō.

⁶ B^m K catūsu.

⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṁ bhikkhūnam dhammīpi katham karoti Iti sīlamī iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamīso, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-samsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditthāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19 Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyanū yathābhīrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten’ upasamīkamissāmāti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhīm yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari

20 ¹ Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā ‘Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto’ ti Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamīkamīmsu, upasamīkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantam etad avocunū ‘Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāran’ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā, uṭṭhāy’ āsanā, Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, padakkhinamī katvā, yena āvasathāgāram ten’ upasamīkamīmsu, upasamīkamītvā sabba-santharim āvasathāgāram santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-mañīpi³ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamīkamīmsu, upasamīkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantaṁ uthitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantam etad avecūm :

‘Sabba-santharimī santhataṁ bhante āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-ināmiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālāmī maññatīti’

¹ From here to the end of the chapter=Udāna viii. 6=Vin. i. 226 Comp also M i. 354, S iv 183.

² Sed omit

³ B^m K Ud manikamī; cp below.

22. Atha kho Bhāgavā¹ nīvāsetvā patta-cīvaraṇā ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghena yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamītvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhīmukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṅgho pī kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittinī nissāya puratthābhīmukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmyā pī kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhittinī nissāya pacchābhīmukhā⁴ nisīdīmu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmye upāsake āmantesi : ‘Pañc’ ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Kata me pañca ?

‘Idha gahapatayo dussilo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikarānam mahatim bhoga-jānim nīgacchatī⁵ Ayañ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo dussilassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchatī. Ayañ dutiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā.

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīla-vipanno yam yad eva parisam upasamkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi saamaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasamkamati mañku-bhūto. Ayam tatiyo ādīnavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīla-vipanno sam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayam catuttho ādīnavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā.

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā⁶ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam uppajjati.⁷ Ayam pañcamo ādīnavo dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussilassa sīla-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyanha-samaye ; K and Ud add pubbaṇha-samayaṇ.

² B^m puratthimābhī, and below

³ B^m -khitvā, and below

⁴ B^m pacchimābhī.

⁵ B^m gacchatī.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upapō, and below.

24. ‘Pañc’ imē gahapatayo ānisamsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya Katame pañca?

‘Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādā-dhikaraṇam mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchati. Ayam pañhamo ānisamso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam dutīyo ānisamso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yam yad eva parisam upasamkamatū, yadi khattiya-parisam yadū brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samanā-parisam, visārado upasamkamatū amāniku-bhūto. Ayam tatiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayam catuttho ānisamso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

‘Puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati Ayam pañcamo ānisamso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisamsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyatī’

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmīye upāsake bahud eva rattum dhanmīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi, ‘Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālam maññathāti.’ ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Pāṭaligāmīyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² utṭhāyā asanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmīyesu³ upāsakesu suññāgāram pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnam paṭibhāhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K add tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunītvā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to pariganhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo sahassass' eva Pātaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.¹ Yasmīm padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānam tattha raññam² rāja-mahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. Yasmīm padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānam tattha raññam rāja-mahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. Yasmīm padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānam tattha raññam rāja-mahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo sahassass' eva Pātaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paccusa-samayaṁ paccutthāya āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

' Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pātaligāme nagaram māpetīti ? '

' Sunidha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pātaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnam paṭibāhāyātī '

28. ' Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatimsehi saddhiṁ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pātaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnam paṭibāhāya. Idhāham⁵ Ānanda addasam dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahassass' eva Pātaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmīm padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānam tattha raññam rāja-mahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum.. Yasmīm padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānam tattha raññam rāja-mahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. Yāvata Ānanda arīyanā āyatanaṁ yāvata vānipphatho⁶ idam agga-nagaram bhavissati Pātaliputtam puṭa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

² Vin. rajūnam thrice

³ B^m mānuss^o.

⁴ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁵ S^{edt} Childers iināham.

⁶ S^d vānipphato.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavisanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā¹ vā 'ti

29 Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīmsu, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodīmsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam etad avocum. 'Adhvāsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghenāti.' Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā² yena sako āvasatho ten' upasamkamīmsu, upasamkamitvā sake āvasathe³ pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesum 'Kālo bho Gotama nūṭhitam bhattan ti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghena yena Sunidha - Vassakārānam Magadha - mahāmattānam āvasatho⁴ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisidhi.⁵ Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham pañtena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahattā santappesum sampavāresum. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onīta-patta-pāṇīm aññataram nicanam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisidīmsu.

31. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sunidha - Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Yaśmīm padese kappeti vāsam pañdita-jātiko⁶
Silavant' etha bhojetvā saññate brahma-cārayo,⁶

Yā tattha devatā assu⁷ tāsam dakkhinām ādise,
Tā pūjītā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti nam.

¹ S^c bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithubhedā. ²⁻² Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena.

⁵ B^m K Vin. Ud. -yo. ⁶ S^d K -riyo, B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato nam̄ anukampanti¹ mātā puttām̄ va orasam̄
Devatānukampito poso² sadā bhadrāni passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunidha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahā-matte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyā³ āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantañ piṭhitō piṭhitō anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samañō Gotamo dvārena nikkhāmissati tam Gotama-dvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadīm tarissati tanī Gotama-titthām bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhāmi tam Gotama-dvāram nāma ahosi

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā⁴ kākapeyyā App ekacce manussā⁵ nāvam pariyesanti app ekacce ulumpam̄ pariyesanti app ekacce kullam̄ bandhanti aparāparam⁶ gantu-kāmā Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pī nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam evam Gaṅgāya nadīyā orima-tire antarahito pārimatire⁷ paccutthāsi saddhīm bhikkhu samghena

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvam pariyesante app ekacce ulumpam̄ pariyesante app ekacce kullam̄ bandhante aparāparam gantu-kāme⁸ Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā, tāyam̄ velāyam̄ imam udānam udānesi

'Ye taranti aṇṇavam̄⁹ saram̄ setum̄ katvāna¹⁰ visajja pallalāni,
Kullam̄ hi janō pabandhati,¹¹ tiṇṇā¹² medhāvino jānā¹³ ti.

PĀTHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM¹⁴

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā pāram. ⁴ K pārā pāram, with aparāparam in a note.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārime tire.

⁶ Vin. omits this sentence.

⁷ S^c annāvam.

⁸ B^m katvā

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K ullam̄ janō ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittiṇṇā

¹¹ S^c jātā

¹² B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Koṭīgāmo ten’ upasam̄kamissā-māti.’ ‘Evam bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭīgāmo tad avasari Tatra sudam̄ Bhagavā Koṭīgāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Catunnam̄ bhikkhave arīya-saccānam̄ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam̄ dīgham addhānam̄ sandhāvitam samsaritam̄ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam̄ catunnam? Dukkhassa bhikkhave arīya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam̄ dīgham addhānam̄ sandhāvitam samsaritam̄ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca.

‘Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave arīya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam̄ dīgham addhānam̄ sandhāvitam samsaritam̄ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca.

‘Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave arīya-saccassa . . . pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave arīya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam̄ dīgham addhānam̄ sandhāvitam samsaritam̄ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidam̄ bhikkhave dukkham̄ arīya-saccam̄ anubuddham̄ paṭividdham̄, dukkha-samudayam̄ arīya-saccam̄ anubuddham̄ paṭividdham̄, dukkha-nirodham̄ arīya-saccam̄ anubuddham̄ paṭividdham̄, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā arīya-saccam̄ anubuddham̄ paṭividdham̄, ucchinnañ bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

3 Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam̄ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā ·

¹ K vatvāna.

'Catunnam arya-saccānam yathābhūtam adassanā
 Saṃśitam¹ dīgham addhānām tāsu tās' eva² jātisu.
 Tāni³ etāni dīṭṭhāni bhava-netti⁴ samūhatā
 Ucchinnam⁵ mūlam dukkhassa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo'
 ti⁶

4. Tatra pī sudam Bhagavā Kotigāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim kathamp karoti.⁷ Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsō, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā dīṭṭhāsavā⁸ avijjāsavā ti

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Kotigāme yathābhīrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Nādikā⁹ ten' upasam̄kamis-sāmātī'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhūm yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra¹⁰ sudam Bhagavā Nādike viharati Giñjakāvasathe

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā Bhagavantam abhīvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Sālho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādike kālakato,¹¹ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhunī Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

¹ B^m K saṃśaritam ² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ Feer, yāni. ⁴ S^d bhagavanteti, S^t bhavanteti.

⁵ SS ucchiuna-. ⁶ = S v 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K omit.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7

¹⁰ B^m adds pī ¹¹ B^m kālam kato, and onwards.

¹² Comp Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo² nāma bhante upāsako . pe . . . Nikāto nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sālho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttinī paññā-vimuttinī diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampaja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyinī anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipata-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālingo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāto Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ Sst K Kakudho, S^d Kakudo *here*, but Kakudho in § 7; B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraṭimbo (*Kālingo as a various reading*). *So also in § 7.*

³ K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁵ S^{edt} insert pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādike upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imam lokaṇi āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Satirekāni² Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā

8. 'Anacchariyam kho pan' etam Ānanda yam manussabhūto kālam kareyya, tasmin tasmim ce³ kālakate Tathāgatam upasampamitvā etam attham pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsam nāma dhamma-pariyāyam desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya: "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caranā-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddha Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti." Samghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Supaṭippanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, uju-paṭippanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, nāya-

¹ B^m -sam.² K dasatirō.³ B^m yeva; K kho.⁴ B^m K yoni, and below.

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadiḍam cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuṇeyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyō anutaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi³ acchiddehi asabalehi akam-māsehi bhujisseehi⁴ viññuppasatthehi⁵ aparāmaṇatthehi samādhi-saṁvattanikehi

‘Ayām kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākankhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo’mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,⁶ khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇapāya-duggati-viniपato, sotāpanno ’ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁷ sudām Bhagavā Nādike⁸ viharanto Giñjakāvasathe⁹ etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnām dhamminī kathaṇi karoti Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā . pe . seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditthāsavā¹⁰ avijjāsavā ti

11 Atha kho Bhagavā Nādike yathābhurantam viharitvā āyasmantaṇi Ānandam āmantesi . ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Vesāli ten’ upasampakamissāmāti

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Vesāli tad avasarī Tatra sudām Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi :

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayām vo¹¹ amhākanī anusāsanī

‘Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti?’ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmīci.

² S^t K pāhuṇo.

³ K akkhō.

⁴ B^m bhūjō.

⁵ B^m pasatthehi ; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni

⁷ B^m K insert pi

⁸ B^m Nātike.

⁹ S^t Gijjhakō ; S^t Gijjhañjakō.

¹⁰ S^t K om.

¹¹ S^{edt} kho ; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam̄ vedanāsu ..
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam̄, evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. ‘Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, samghātī-patta-cīvara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhi-
bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayañ vo¹ amhākam̄ anusāsanī’ ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā ‘Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyam̄² anuppatto Vesāliyam̄ viharatī mayham̄ amba-vane’
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāmī bhaddāmī yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddam̄³ yānam̄ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhad-
dehi yānehī Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā
Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi Ekaman-
tam̄ nisinnam̄ kho Ambapālim̄ gaṇikam̄ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampah-
hamsesi.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā
Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam̄
saddhim̄ bhikkhu-samghenāti ’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsanam̄ vīditvā utthay’ āsanā
Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmī.

15. Assosum̄ kho Vesālikā Licchavi ‘Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{edt} kho : K te.

² B^m K Vesālim̄, against S^{edt} and Ch.

³ B^m K add bhaddam̄.

Vesālim¹ anuppatto Vesāliyam viharati Ambapāli-vane' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyim̄su.³ Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nila-vannā nila-vatthā nilālañkārā, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vannā pīta-vatthā pītalañkārā, ekacce Licchavī lohitakā⁴ honti lohita-vannā lohita-vatthā lohitālañkārā, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vannā odātavatthā odātalañkārā.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-ganikā daharānam daharānam Licchavīnam akkhena akkham cakkena cakkam yugam pativattesi⁵ Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālini ganikam etad avocum.

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānam daharānam Licchavīnam akkhena akkham cakkena cakkam yugena yugam pativattesi?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanaya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-samghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etam bhattam sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālim sāhāram dassatha evam-mahantam bhattam na dassamīti'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅguli⁶ poṭhesum,⁷ 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit⁸ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanam tena pāyim̄su

17 Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgachante, dīsvā bhikkhū āmantesi.

'Yeśam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam devā Tāvatimsā adīṭhā,⁹ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi¹⁰-parisam, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāliyam. *Comp* vol 1. 87, 111, 127

² B^m K add bhaddam.

³ S^d niyyam̄su, S^t niyyumsu, B^m niyim̄su Vin. 1. 231 niyyāsuṇ bhagavantam dassanāya ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. 1 231, 3 differs in this and the following clauses.

⁶ S^c -thosum. ⁷ B^m aṅgulinī, and so below § 18. ⁸ B^m jit'.

⁹ K and Vin 1 232, adīṭha-pubbā *Comp*. Mahāvastu 1. 262, Sum. i 310; Rockhill 63 ¹⁰ B^m -vī and onwards

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisam̄, upasam̄haratha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisam̄ Tāvatimsa-parisan̄' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīmsu, upasam̄kamītvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampahamsitā Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam̄ saddhim̄ bhikkhu-saṅghenāti'

¹ 'Adhivuttham̄' kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya ² bhattan̄' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum̄ 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcīt' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitam̄ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkamīmsu.

19 Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme pañītam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam̄ ārocāpesi. 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam̄ bhattai' ti Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanha-samayam̄ nivāsetvā patta-civaram̄ ādāya saddhim̄ bhikkhu-saṅghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā ³ ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamītvā paññatte āsane nisidi Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham̄ bhikkhu-saṅgham̄ pañitenā khādaniyēna bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam̄ bhuttāvum̄ onīta-patta-pañīm̄ aññataram̄ nīcam̄ āsanam̄ gahetvā

¹ B inserts atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K for adhivuttham̄ reads adhivāsitam̄. Vin. has adhivutto'mhi

² B^m -liyā- throughout.

³ B^m nīvesanam̄, K parivesanam̄.

ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Imāham bhante ārāmam¹ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṅghassa dammīti.’

Paṭigahesi Bhagavā ārāmam Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammūm katham karoti. Iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditthāsavā³ avijjāsavā ti

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhīrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Beluya-gāmako⁴ ten’ upasam-kamissāmāti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim yena Beluva-gāmako tad avasari Tatra sudam Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati

22⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālim⁶ yathā-mittam⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-sambhattam vassam upetha, ‘aham pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagacchāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālim⁸ yathā-mittam yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanam (!).

² S⁴ K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Beluva- (*and below*).

⁵ Samyutta v. 152-4. ⁶-⁸ S^{od}-liyam; Feer -liyā.

⁷ S^c mattam, *and below*, S^{dt} khittam *and below*. K yathāmittam *in text*, yathākhittam *in note*.

^{*} S^c -liyam *as above*.

sambhattam vassam upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi²

23 Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajju, bālhā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ mārapantikā. Tā⁵, sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti⁶ avihaññamāno

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi. 'Na kho me tam patirūpam yo 'ham⁷ anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṅgham parinibbāyeyyam Yan nunāham imam ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṅkhāram . adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭipassambhi.⁸

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhitō acīra-vuṭṭhitō gelaññā vihārā nikhamma vihāra-pacchāyāyam⁹ paññatte āsane nisidi Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca .

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭham me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyam.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi mām na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgham āratbha kiñcid eva udāharatī "

¹ B^m upagacchimsu ; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālhā as at 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S^t B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi. ⁷ B^m yvāham.

⁸ The Samyutta omits this sentence.

⁹ K vihārappo ; Feer, nikhamitvā vihārapacchā chāyāyam.

¹⁰ B^m diṭṭho. Both B^m and K omit me both times.

¹¹ Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamaniyam, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam. ¹² B^m K ca ; Feer omits.

25. ‘Kim pan’ Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅgho mayi paccā-simsati?’¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiram karitvā, na tatth’² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa “Aham bhikkhu-saṅgham parihaarissāmīti” vā “Mam’ uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho” ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅgham ārabbha kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti “Aham bhikkhu-saṅgham parihaarissāmīti” vā “Mam’ uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho” ti vā. Kim³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṅgham ārabbha kiñcid eva udāharissati? Aham kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi⁴ jinṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asitiko me vayo⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakatam vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānandā vegha-missakena maññe⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmin Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasi-kārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā animittam ceto-samādhīni upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato⁹ Ānanda tasmīm samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26 ‘Tasmāt iহ’ Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saranā anañña-saranā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saranā anañña-saranā. Kathañ c’ Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dipo viharati atta-sarano anañña-sarano, dhamma-dipo dhamma-sarano anañña-sarano’

‘Idh’ Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . pe . citte . pe . , dhammesu dhammāñupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dipo viharati atta-sarano anañña-sarano, dhamma-dipo dhamma-sarano anañña-sarano

¹ B^m -sīsatī.

² B^m K Feer, n’atth’ *fo*, na tatth’.

³ K sakīm.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda

⁵ B^m Feer vasso, SS K vayo. ⁶ S^c jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veļu; Feer vedha ⁸ S^t inserts na

⁹ B^m K -karo Feer phāsutaraṇ and omits kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahī vā mamañ vā accayena¹
 atta-dipā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dipā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena , Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p'ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-
 Kanḍam samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāram.

CHAPTER III

3. **1.** ¹Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañha-samayaṁ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim ² piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyam ² piṇḍāya caritvā ³ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanaṁ Yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasamkamissāmi ⁴ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisidanaṁ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā ⁵ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam .Udenam ⁶ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam ⁷ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandadam ⁸ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam

¹ In the Samyutta v 259 foll ; in the Ānguttara iv. 308 foll, and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.

² S^{et} Ud -lim both times ; S^d Feer Vesāliyam both times

³ All MSS add pannatte āsane nisidi. But K and all the other texts omit. ⁴ B^m K Hardy -ssāma.

⁵ B^m rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).

⁶ B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc , and so in § 5.

⁷ B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -bam and so in § 5.

⁸ B^m Sānandara, and so in § 5

3. ‘Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So² akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā’ ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci. ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutṭhita³-citto.

—5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi.

‘Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandadam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

‘Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā’ ti

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yanī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all -ni*

² Childers, p 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence, and so Windisch, p. 44. S^cd B^m K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it Comp. 2. 25, and below 3 41*

³ S^cd here and S^cd below pariyutṭhita-.

vijjhitud, na Bhagavantam yāsi. ‘Titthatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, titthatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutthitacitto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi
‘Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhinam katvā avidure aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisidi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca.

‘Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kalo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhaṣitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā “Na tāvāham pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissaṇti viyattā vinītā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,³ sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppānam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammām desessanti.”

8. ‘Etarahi kho pana bhante’ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S^e always; S^d twice pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says BB omit it*) add throughout pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal has visāradap-pattā yogakkhemā. Divy omits. ³ Windisch p. 47 adds ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, desessanti throughout (but desenti).

⁵ B^m -im, and below; K -ni.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (throughout).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādām saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desenti Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā . . . pe . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādām saha dhammena niggahitam niggahetvā sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desessantī ” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādām saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā-sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādām saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desessantī.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapentī vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādām saha dhammena suniggahitām niggahetvā sappāṭhāriyām dhammadām desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : "Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me idam¹ brahma-sariyam na iddañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññām puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi³ suppakkāsitān" ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato⁴ brahmacariyām iddañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññām puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakkāsitām. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti.

9 Evam vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantām etad avoca :

'Appossukko tvām pāpima hohi, na cirām Tathāgatassa parinibbānām bhavissati, ito tīṇām māsānām accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī.'

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpale cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-samkhāram ossaji,⁵ ossatthe ca⁶ Bhagavato⁷ āyu-samkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamsano,⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ;, SS here imam

² S^{ed} pītañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyah.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidam bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Digha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossajjī ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomahamso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahamso, SS here lomahamsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^c the second time only.

gavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam
udānesi

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavam bhava-saṅkhāram
avassajī² munī,³
Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sam-
bhavan’ ti

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘Accha-
riyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho mahā vatāyam bhūmi-
cālo sumahā vatāyam bhūmi-cālo bhīmsanako saloma-
hamso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu
ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyātī?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasam-
kamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisidī Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante mahā vatāyam
bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyam bhante bhūmi-cālo
bhīmsanako saloma-hamso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca pha-
limsu Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-
cālassa pātubhāvāyātī?’

13. ‘Āttha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayañ mahato
bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?’ Ayam
Ānanda mahā-pathavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte
patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭtho hoti So kho⁸ Ānando sumayo
yam mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakam
kampenti, udakain kampitam pathavim kampeti Ayam

¹ So all MSS and K, A S and Udāna But B^r omits
Udāna has ū . ū. Wind 50

² S^t ossō, S^d-khāra ossajī, K Steinthal, avas-ajji B^m
Sum Hardy and Feer, avassajī

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni

⁴ B^m abhinda K Hardy and Feer, abhindī

⁵ S^t lomahaipsano, K lomahamso.

⁶ S^d pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitun ti
pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ c. phālitun

⁷ K lomahamso

⁸ Aṅg iv 312 omits

pathamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

14 ' Puna ca param Ānanda samāno vā hotī brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,³ yassa⁴ parittā paṭhavī⁵-saññā bhāvitā hotī appamānā āpo-saññā, so imam paṭhavim kampeti sam-kampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayam dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

15 ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkamati, tadā 'yam paṭhavī kampati saṅkampati sampavedhati Ayam tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kuchismā nikhamati, tadā 'yam pathavī kampati samkampati sampakampati sampavedhati Ayam catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

17 ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yam pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati Ayam pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18 ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhamma-cakkam pīvatteti, tadā 'yam paṭhavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam chattho hetu chattho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāram ossajjati, tadā 'yam pathavī kampati samkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. ' Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa, so K, with yassa in note.

⁴ S^t B^m -vī.

dīsesāya nūbbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yanū pathavī kampati samkampati sampakampati sampavedhati Ayam atthamo hetu atthamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya¹ Ime kho Ānanda attha hetū attha paccaya mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Attha kho imā Ānanda parisā Katamā attha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samāna-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatimśa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmī kho panāham Ānanda aneka-satam khattiya-parisam upasamkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vāṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vāṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemī samuttejemi sampahamsemini. Bhāsamānañ ca mām na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmī, antarahitañ ca mām na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayam antara-hito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmī kho panāham Ānanda aneka-satam brāhmaṇa-parisam . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisam samāna-parisam . . . Cātummahārājika-parisam . . . Tāvatimśa-parisam . . . Māra-parisam . . . Brahma-parisam upasamkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vāṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vāṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemī samuttejemi sampahamsemini. Bhāsamānañ ca mām na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā" ti?

¹ SS have -āyatī

² Also in Ānguttara iv 307-8, and partly in Majjhima 1. 72.

³ K (note) upasamūkamitātipi pāṭho. So the Majjhima and B^p in A

Dhammīyā ca kathāya sandassētvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca māñna jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda attha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘ Aṭṭha kho ² imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanañi. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhattam rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evam-saññī hoti, idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanañ.

26 ‘ Ajjhattam rūpa-saññī eko bahiddha-rupāni passati appamāñāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evam-saññī hoti, idam dutiyam abhibhāyatanañ.

27. ‘ Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evam-saññī hoti, idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanañ.

28 ‘ Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāñāni suvanna-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evam-saññī hoti, idam catuttham abhibhāyatanañ.

29. ‘ Ajjhattanū arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni ³ nīla-vanṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vanṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana tam vattham Bāraṇāseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimāṭham nīlam nīla-vanṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vannāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evam-saññī hoti, idam pañca-nāmāni abhibhāyatanañ.

¹ Recurs Āṅguttara iv. 305, 348, Majjhima ii. 13
Comp. Samyutta iv. 77. ² S^t me, S^d omits.

³ S^c often spell nīlō, and so B^m throughout. S^t K nīl throughout.

⁴ S^c adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vanñāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kanikāra²-puppham pītam pīta-vanñāni pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāñaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimāttham pītam pīta-vanñānam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vanñāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

31. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vanñāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohitakam lohitaka-vanñānam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāñaseyyakam ubhato - bhāga - vimāttham lohitakam lohitaka - vanñānam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vanñāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam.

32. ‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-varñāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhī-tārakā odātā odāta-varñā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsa—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāñaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimāttham odātam odāta-varñānam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-varñāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evam-saññī hoti, idam atṭhamam abhibhāyatanam Imāni kho Ānanda atṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. ³ ‘Atṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā Kataime atṭha?

‘Rūpi rupāni passati, ayanū paṭhamo vimokho

¹ B^m pītāni, and so throughout

² K kanñō. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

‘“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭīgha-saññānam athagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma “Anantam viññānan” ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ayam śattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam atṭhamo vimokho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda atṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekam̄ idāham̄ Ānanda samayaṁ Uruvelāyam̄² viharāmī najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhise-sambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāham ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā ekamantam̄ atṭhāsi. Ekam-antam̄ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā mām etad avoca: “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evam̄ vutte aham̄ Ānanda Māram̄ pāpimam̄ etad avocam̄.

‘“Na tāvāhaṁ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriṇo, sakam ācariyakam̄ uggahetvā ācikkhussanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S^c -āya; B^m K Hardy, -añgamā.

² S^c Urō.

³ S^c nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 559.

⁴ S^c desiss^o, S^d desess^o corrected to desiss^o.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭīhāriyam dhammam desessanti

“ “ Na tāvāhaṁ pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīnyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭīhāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ “ Na tāvāhaṁ pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭīhāriyam dhammam desessanti

“ “ Na tāvāhaṁ pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīnyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭīhāriyam dhammam desessanti

“ “ Na tāvāhaṁ pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me idam brahmacariyam na idhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujañnam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manus-sesi suppakāsitān” ti

36. ‘ Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiyē Māro pāpimā yenāhaṁ ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā mām etad avoca

“ “ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā . Na tāvāhaṁ

pāpuma parinibbāyissāmī yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācik-khissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṁ desessantī. Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapentī vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karontī, uppannam parappavādaṁ saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṁ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā ‘Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . yāva me idam brahma-cariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujañnam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakkāsitam' ti Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahma-cariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujañnam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakkāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti

37 ‘Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantam etad avōcam. “Apposukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tūṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī”

‘Idān’ eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiyē Tathāgatena satena sampajānenā āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho’ ti.

¹ K abbreviates without pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me idam brahma-cariyam, &c

38 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. ‘Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti

‘Alam dāni¹ Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyātī’

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . .

Tatuyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti

‘Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhīn’ ti?

‘Evam bhante.’

‘Atha kiñ carahū tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-tīṭṭiyakam abhīnippilesitī?’

40 ‘Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭīggahitam.’ “Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro ddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricittā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tīṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . pe kappāvasesam vā ti.”

‘Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti?’

‘Evam bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkataṁ, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham, yam tvam Tathāgatena evam olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭīvijjhitud, na Tathāgatam yāci “Tīṭṭhatu Bhagavākappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan” ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato patikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhvāseyya Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkataṁ, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham

41 ‘Ekam idhāhaṁ Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharānum Gijha-kūṭe pabbate Tatratipi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

¹ Sedt omit

tesimi “ Ramaṇiyam Ānanda Rājagahaṁ, ramaṇīyo Gijha-kūṭo pabbato Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā Ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne,¹ olārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgatam yāci “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya Tasmāt iḥ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkatain, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham

42 ‘ Ekam idāham Ānanda samayamtath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapanñi-guhāyam⁵ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigili-passe Kāla-silāyain tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sita-vane Sappasonḍika - pabbhāre . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvakambavane tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismīm migadāye

43 ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesim “ Ramaṇiyam Ānanda Rājagahaṁ, ramaṇīyo Gijha-kūṭo pabbato, ramaṇīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramaṇīyo Cora-papāto, ramaṇīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapanñi-guhā, ramaṇīyā Isigili-passe Kāla-silā, ramaṇīyo Sita-vane Sappasonḍika .

¹ B^m kariyam°

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*

⁴ S^c corappāte ; K corappapāte

⁵ B^m Tattapanñiguhārain ; S^{dt} H Sattapanñi-

pabbhāro, ramanīyo Tapodārāmo, ramanīyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramanīyo Jīvakāmbavanaīn, ramanīyo Maddakucchismī migadāyo

44 “ Yassa cassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākāñkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā Ākāñkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti Evam pī kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgatam yāci “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānān ” ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakāmū adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkataṁ, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham

45 ‘ Ekam idāhaṁ Ānanda samayaṁ idh’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Udene cetiyē Tatiāpi kho tāhaṁ Ānanda āmantesim . “ Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenaiṇ cetiyam Yassa cassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākāñkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā Ākāñkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti Evam pī kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgatam yāci “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānū ” ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve a te vācā Tathāgato patikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakāmū adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkataṁ, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham

46 ‘Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idh’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmī Gotamake cetiyē . . . pe . . . idh’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmī Sattamba-cetiyē . . . idh’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmī Bahuputte cetiyē . . . idh’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmī Sārandade cetiyē .

47 ‘Idān’ eva kho tāham Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiyē āmantesim “Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramanīyam Udenam cetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambam cetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sārañdadam cetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpālam cetiyam Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākañkhamāno kappam vā tittheyya kappavasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā Ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappavasesam vā’ ti Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike mūnitte kavuamāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgatam yāci “Titthatu Bhagavā kappam, titthatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāva lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhaaya deva-maunussānan” ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam vācevāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakāmī adhivāseyya Tasmat ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkataṁ, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham

48 ‘Na nu evam Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātaṁ, sibbebh’ eva pivehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo’ Tam kut’ etha Ānanda labbhā¹ Yam tam jātam bhūtam sankhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā palujjīti n’etam thānam vijjati² Yani kho pan’ etam Ānanda Tathāgatena cattām vantam mūttam pahinamī parimissattham, oṣattho āyu-saṅkhāro Ekamīsena vācā Tathāgatena³ bhāsitā “Na ciram Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K p̄es commū at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here

² B^m vijjatī

³ B^m K om

bānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī” Tam vacanam¹ Tathāgato jivita-hetu puna paccāvamissatī,² n’etam thānam vijjati

‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanam Kūṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasam̄kamissāmāti.³

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena Mahā-vanam Kūṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasam̄kamī Upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

‘Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyam⁴ sannipātehīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patiṣṭutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyam sannipātētvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi Ekamantam thito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkku-saṅgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatī’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhukam uggaheṭvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidam⁷ brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciratthitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya attihāva hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhukam uggaheṭvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidam

¹ B^m K om., K has tañca for tam

² S^c paccāmīso, B^m K paccāgam^o Sum has paccāvō

³ S^c -māti corrected to -mīti ⁴ B^m sālam Sec 1 6

⁵ K te ⁶ B^m K -ñā, and below aluṇys

⁷ B^m yathayidam aluways ⁸ B^m inserts bhikkhū

brahmacariyam addhanyam assā ciraṭṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam? Seyyathīdanū cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, anyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Ime kho¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ² te vo sādhukam uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahuli-kātabbā yathayidamp brahmacariyam addhanyam assa ciraṭṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam' ti

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi.

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmī vo, vaya-dhammā sañkhārā, appamādena sampādetha, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tūṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā⁴

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṁ, parittam mama jīvitam,
Pahāya⁵ vo gamissāmī, katam me saranam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-samkappā sacittam anurakkhatha

¹ B^m K add te ² K ye te ³ B^m K vatvāna.

⁴ K here instead as note, ito param Sihāla-potthake 'Paripakko vayo . karissatī' dissati, and in the text before these verses places the following

Dahārā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye bālā ye ca pāṇḍitā
Addhā c'evā daliddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyanā
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katañcī mattika-bhājanam,
Khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca	yam [K yañca] pakkanī
	yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbam bheda-pariyantam	evam maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparam etad avoca Satthā
Paripakko, &c

⁵ S^a pahāvayo.

Yo imasimūm dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessatu¹
² Pahāya jāti-samsāram dukkhass' antam karissatītī'

Tatiyaka-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam.³

¹ K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note.*

² B^m pahāya jāya jāyatiyam samsāram

³ B^m Bhāṇavāram tatiyam ; K tatiya-bhāṇavāram.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṁ ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkanto¹ nāgāpalokitaṁ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘ Idam pacchimakam Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanam bhavissati, āyām’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasamkanuissāmāti ’

‘ Evam bhante ’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhū-samghena saddhim yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi .

‘ Catunnam bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appati-vedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca katamesam catunnam? Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appati-vedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appati-vedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appati-vedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appati-vedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam silam anubud-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Anguttara ii 1. Comp. Samyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhaya-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhainmam akkhāsi bhik-
khunam,
Dukkhass' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhāndagāme viharanto etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnam dhammīm kathamp karoti : Iti silam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitā cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā dīṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhāndagāme yathābhīrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaram ten' upasamkamissāmātī.'

6. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim yena Bhoganagaram tad avasari,

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁴ tam sunātha sādhukam manasi-karotha bhāsissāmīti.'

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{cdd} desiss^o.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya. “Sam-mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanam” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaddheyātha² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: “Amukasmim nāma āvāse samgho viharati satthero sapāmokkho Tassa me samghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanam” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na³ paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaddheyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam:

¹ Aṅg. adds sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

² Aṅg repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (and so always).

³ K throughout nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa suggahītan” ti Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

10 ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya “Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanam” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na patikkositabbam Anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaddeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya “Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanam” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na patikkositabbam Anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaddeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padesa dhāreyyāthāti.’

12 Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti. Iti silam iti samādhī iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, sey, athidam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā dīptihāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhīrantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi.

‘Ayām’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasamkamissāmātī.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyam viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14 Assosī kho Cundo kamināra-putto ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvai anuppatto³ Pāvāyam viharati mayham, ambavane’ ti Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

15 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammivā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavantam etad avoca. ‘Adhvāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-samghenāti’ Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tunhi-bhāvena.

16 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S⁴d K. S^t B^m -ya

² Recurs in Udāna viii 5

³ SS omit Pāvai anuppatto. B^m pānpāpam anuppatto Pāvāram viharati Udāna adds a clause

vāsanam viditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane panītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭhitam bhattan' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañha-samayaṁ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhiṁ bhikkhu-samghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mām parivisa, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisati.'

' Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, tam sobbe nikhanāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-parināmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

' Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham tam sobbe nikhanitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samāda-petvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pak-khandikā pabālhā¹ vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā Tā²

¹ B^m bālhā, K sab^o. Compare 2. 23

² S^c om.; S^d tatra; K tāpi.

sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhīvāsesi avihaññamāno
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi.
 ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten’ upasam̄kamissāmīti
 ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjītvā kammārassāti me
 sutam

Ābādham samphusi¹ dhīro pabālhām² mārananti-
 kam.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavena

Vyādhippabālhā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca

Gacchām’ aham Kusināram⁵ nagarān ti.

21 Atha kho* Bhagavā maggā okkamma yen’ aññataram rukkha-mūlam ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. ‘Ingha me tvam Ānanda catuggunam samghāṭim paññāpehi, kīlanto ’smi Ānanda, nisidissāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā catuggunam samghāṭim paññāpesi

22. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi, ‘Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāniyam āhara, pipāsito ’smi, Ānanda, pivissāmīti’

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni, tam cakkacchinnaṁ udakam parittam lulitam āvilam sandati. Ayam bhante Kakutthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S^c phusayatī; S^d phusatī; S^t phusatī; B^m sam-phusati

² K sabō ³ Ce. ⁴ K virecō. ⁵ K kusinaram

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sihala-potthake ime gāthā na dissanti

⁷ S^c kukō, B^m K kakudha (throughout),

sātodi^{kā} sītodi^{kā}¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāniyañ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītam karisatīti.'

23 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāniyam āhara, pīpāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāta-satāni atikkantāni. Tam cakkacchinnam udakam parittam lulitam āvilam sandati Ayam bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodi^{kā} sītodi^{kā} setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāniyañ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītam² karisatīti.'

24 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāniyam āhara, pīpāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti'

'Evam³ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattam gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasamkami Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lulitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasamkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha.⁴

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi. "Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Ayam hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lulitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasamkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandatīti!" Pattena pāniyam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā lulitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasamkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāniyam, pivatu Sugato pāniyan' ti

Atha kho Bhagavā pāniyam apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā.

² S^t sītī

³ B^m K sandati.

⁴ S^c apāsi, B^m pāniyaiñ mapāsi

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvām addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavāten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante, abbutam bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbam bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisidi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni Ālāram Kālāmam nissāya nissāya¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakāṭa-sathassa² piṭhitō³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avoca .

"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? "

"Na kho aham āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddam assosīti ? "

"Na kho aham āvuso saddam assosin " ti

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ? "

"Na kho aham āvuso sutto ahosin " ti

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ? "

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvam bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddam assosi, api hi te bhante samghāti rajena okinnā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahosi : " Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S° B° K omit here, but not in the repetition

² S° satassa; B° tassa.

³ K piṭhitō piṭhito.

saññāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhitī¹ na pana saddam sossatitī."² Ālāre Kālāme ulāram pasādam pavedetvā pakkāmīti.'

28 'Tam kim maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataram vā durabhisambhavataram vā. yo saññāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddam suneyya, yo vā saññāno jāgaro deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantisu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddam suneyyāti?

29. 'Kim hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakata-satāni cha vā sakata-satāni satta vā sakata-satāni attha vā sakata-satāni nava vā sakata-satāni dasa vā sakata-satāni sakata-satam vā sakata-sahassam vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataram c' eva durabhisambhavatarañ ca yo saññāno jāgaro deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantisu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddam suneyyāti.'

30 'Ekam idāham Pukkusa samayam Ātumāyam viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantisu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasamkamī.

31. Tena kho panāham Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse camkamāmu. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā manū abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tātañ kho aham Pukkusa tam purisam etad avocam:

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

¹ S^od -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi

² B^m assositi.

³ S^o om.

⁴ S^o-mayā; S^{dt}-māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhuñāyam; K-yam.

““ Idānī bhante deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca bahvaddā Etth' eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvam pana bhante kva² ahosīti ? ”

““ Idh' eva kho aham āvuso ahosin ” ti

““ Kim pana bhante addasāti ? ”

““ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

““ Kim pana bhante saddam assosīti ? ”

““ Na kho aham āvuso saddam assosin ” ti.

““ Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ? ”

““ Na kho aham āvuso sutto ahosin ” ti

““ Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ? ”

““ Evam āvuso ” ti.

““ So tvam bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva addasa na pana saddam assosīti ”

““ Evam āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahosi . “Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve galagalāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva dakkhitī³ na pana saddam sossatītī ”⁴ Mayi uṭāraṇī pasādam pavedetvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmītī ’

34. Evam vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca .

‘Esāham bhante yo me⁵ Ālāre Kālāme pasādo tam mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemī. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṇī acikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntītī, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito ! Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² Sedt kuhīṇī, B^m onāts.

³ Sedt K dakkhīssatī.

⁴ K suṇissatītī

⁵ K onā

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca Upāsakam̄ mam̄
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetam̄ saranam̄
gatan' ti

35 Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataram̄ purisam̄
āmantesi. ‘Ingha me tvam̄ bhaṇe singi-vanṇam̄ yugam̄¹
maṭṭam̄ dhāraṇiyam̄ āharati.’

‘Evam̄ bhante’ ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-put-
tassa paṭissutvā tam̄ siṅgi-vanṇam̄ yugam̄ maṭṭam̄ dhāra-
ṇiyam̄ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto tam̄ siṅgi-vanṇam̄
yugam̄ maṭṭam̄ dhāraṇiyam̄ Bhagavato upanāmesi.
‘Idam̄ bhante siṅgi-vanṇam̄ yugam̄ maṭṭam̄ dhāraṇiyam̄,
tam̄ me bhante Bhagavā paṭīgaṇhātu anukampam̄ upā-
dāyatī.’

‘Tena hi Pukkusa ekena mam̄ acchādehi ekena Ānan-
dan’ ti

‘Evam̄ bhante’ ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato
paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam̄ acchādesi, ekena āyasman-
tam̄ Ānandam̄.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusam̄ Malla-puttam̄ dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampa-
hamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampaḥamsito utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā
padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi

37 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse
Malla-putte tam̄ siṅgi-vanṇam̄ yugam̄ maṭṭam̄ dhāraṇi-
yam̄ Bhagavato kāyam̄ upanāmesi, tam̄ Bhagavato kāyam̄
upanāmitam̄ vitaccekam̄³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca

‘Acchariyam̄ bhante, abbhutam̄ bhante, yāva parisud-
dho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vanṇo pariyoḍāto! Idam̄
bhante siṅgi-vanṇam̄ yugam̄ maṭṭam̄ dhāraṇiyam̄ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^c adāsi; S^d adāsim̄

³ S^e vit^o; S^d vitāsikam̄; S^t vītasikam̄; B^m satacchitam̄;
K hatacchikam̄ and below.

vato kāyam upanāmesim, tam Bhagavato kāyam upanāmitam vītaccikam¹ viya khāyatītī !

‘Evam etam Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiyā Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vanṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu², Yañ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiyā Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vanṇo pariyodāto

38. ‘Ajja kho pan’ Ānanda rattiyā pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyam Upavattane Mallānam sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānam Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Āyām’ Ānanda yena Kakutthā³ nadī ten’ upasam̄kamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Sīngi-vanṇa-yugam⁴ maṭṭam Pukkuso, abhihārayi
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vanṇo asobhathāti.

39 Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim yena Kakutthā nadī ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Kakuttham nadīm ajjhogahetvā nahātvā⁵ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanam ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam Cundakam āmantesi :

‘Ingha me tvam Cundaka catugguṇam samghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto ’smi Cundaka, nipajjissamīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇam samghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi, pāde pādam accādhāya,⁶ sato sampajāno utthāna-

¹ S^e vitasikam; S^{at} vitasikam; B^m haticchitam.

² S^{at} kuk^o; B^m kakuma; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m/K sīngivanṇam yuga-

⁴ B^m nhatvā. ⁵ S^e acchādāya; S^a accādāya.

saññam manasikaritvā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tathā
eva Bhagavato purato nisidi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyam¹ Kakuttham²
Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannam³
Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo
Tathāgato appaṭimo vā loke.
Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri⁵ Satthā⁶
Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majhe.
Satthā pavattā⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhamme
Upāgami Amba-vanam mahesi.
Āmantayi Cundakam nāma bhikkhun,
'Catuggunam patthara⁸ me nipajjam⁹
So modito¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo
Catuggunam patthari¹¹ khippam eva.
Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo
Cundo pi tattha pamukhe¹³ nisidīti

42 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āman-
tesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
koci vippatisāram upadaheyya “Tassa te āvuso Cunda
alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimam
piṇḍapātam bhuñjītvā parinibbuto” ti. Cundassa
Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evam vippatisāro paṭivine-
tabbo :

“Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te sulladdham, yassa te
Tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātam bhuñjītvā parinibbuto.
Sammukhā me tam āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā paṭigahitam, dve 'me piṇḍapātā santasama-

¹ K -ikam. ² S^{edt} kuk^o; B^m K kakudham.

³ S^{edt} acchodikam; S^{edt} sātodikam; B^m K acchodakam
sātodakam

⁴ B^m K akilanta- ⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā. ⁷ B^m sattāpiv^o

⁸ B^m santara, K santhari ⁹ K -jim

¹⁰ S^e B^m K codito. ¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak^o. ¹³ S^e -kho va; S^t -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahaphalatarā ca mahānīsamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātam bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātam bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyatī. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānīsamsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitam, vanna-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitam, sukha-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitam, yasa-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitam, sagga-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitam, ādhipateyya-samvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammam upacitan” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evam vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi.

Dadato puññam pavaḍḍhati, samyamato veram na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhānavāram Niṭṭhitam Catuttham.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S° cīyyati; S^t cīyy°; B^m verañana viyayati.

³ B^m va hoti; K omits ca. ⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhānavāram; B^m bhānavāram catuttham.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima¹-tīram yena Kusinārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam ten’ upasampkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīram yena Kusinārā- Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam ten’ upasampkami, upasampkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi .

‘Ingha me tvam Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānam uttara-sisakam mañcakam paññāpehi, kilanto ’smi Ānanda, nipajjissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānam uttara-sisakam mañcakam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde² pādām accādhāya³ sato sampajāno

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-phulla⁴ honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīram okiranti aijhokiranti abhippakkiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁵ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīram okiranti aijhokiranti abhippakkiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cupñāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīram

¹ B^m -mam, and so below ; K pāriman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m acchādāya ; S^d accādhāraya.

⁴ S^{ad} pāli^o ; B^m pālipullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, and below.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampatō.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘ Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi³ Tathāgatassa sarīram okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīram okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīram⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘ Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cāri, so Tathāgatam sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino” ti, evam¹⁰ hi yo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam apasādesi :¹² ‘ Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘ Ayam kho

¹ B^m K -anti and below.

² S^c pāliphūlako ; S^d phāliphullakokhā ; B^m phālipullā kho.

³ B^m adds te

⁴ B^m pato, but K papatō.

⁵ B^m tānitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyamp (a second time).

⁷ B^m pattō.

⁸ S^c ye ; B^m K yo. ⁹ B^m paṭippannā. ¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^c -no throughout ; S^t -vāno, afterwards -vāno.

¹² B^m -sāreti ; K -sādeti (throughout).

āyasmā Upavāno dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavānam apasādesi “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yam Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti ?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ayaṁ bhante āyasmā Upavāno dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavānam apasādeti. “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yam Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam apasādesi. “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato atṭhāsīti ?”

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvata Ānanda Kusinārā- Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n'atthi so padeso vālaggera-koti-nittudanamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵ “Dūrā⁶ vat” amhā āgatā Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca¹¹ rattyā pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyātī” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantī.¹²

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotītī ?’¹³

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññinīyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam omitting Kus^o and Mall^o.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (See Ānguttara I. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjhō. ⁶ B^m inserts ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^c -haci; so S^d corrected to -haci; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj' eva. ¹² K omits dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

tam¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² ‘vivatṭanti : “Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatī !”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-pātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti : “Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatī !” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsentī “Anicca samkhārā, tam kut’ ettha labbhā ?”⁴ ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassam⁵ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgatam⁶ dassanāya, te mayam⁷ labhāma mano-bhāvanīye⁸ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanāya Bhagavato pana mayam⁷ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsanāyāti.’

8 ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni⁹ samvejanīyāni¹⁰ ṭhānāni Katamāni cat-tāri ?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyām¹¹ samvejanīyām¹² ṭhānam¹³.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaram¹⁴ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyām¹⁵ samvejanīyām¹⁶ ṭhānam¹⁷.

“Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram¹⁸ dhamma-cakkam pavat-titan” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyām¹⁹ samvejanīyām²⁰ ṭhānam²¹.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyām²² samvejanīyām²³ ṭhānam²⁴.

¹ K chinna-pātam viya, and below; B^m chinna-pātam papatō. ² S^{ed} -tenti, and below; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (*text*), cakkhum³ (*note*), and below.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39

⁵ K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sūm -niye.

⁶ S^{ed} throughout i; so at first S^d. K throughout I.

⁷ S^{ed} throughout i; so at first S^d. K throughout ī.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhunyo upāsaka²-upāśikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, ““Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkam pavat-titan” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikam āhiṇḍantā pasanna-cittā kālam karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissantīti.’

9. ‘Katham mayam bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanam Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati katham paṭipajjitatban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante katham paṭipajjitatban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti

10. ‘Katham mayam bhante Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvata tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarirā-pujāya, īngha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadat-tham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-paṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-paṇḍitā pi gahapati-paṇḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarira-pūjam karissantīti.’

11. ‘Katham pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipaj-jitatban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti,⁵ evam Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjitatban’ ti.

‘Katham pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarirām ahatena⁶ vat-thena vēṭhenti Ahatena vatthena vēṭhetvā vihatena kap-pāsenā vēṭhenti, vihatena kappāsenā vēṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

⁴ B^m atitapasō.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitatbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena always.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīram¹ veṭhetvā ayasāya² tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā pañkujjetvā sabba-gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpam karonti. Evam kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti evam Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjitattham. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālam vā gandham vā vanṇakam⁴ vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittam vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro ’me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

‘Tathāgato Arahañ Sammā-Sambuddhe thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako⁶ thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho

‘⁷ Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁸ attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgato Arahañ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayam tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujano cittam pasādeti,⁹ te tattha cittam pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paṭicca Tathāgato Arahañ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘¹¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasam paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayam tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K^o-re ² B^m āyasāya *corrected to -saya.*

³ B^m catumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cunṇakam. *See below* 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, *and so below.*

⁸⁻⁹ S^{cāt} Katamānanda; K Kiñcān^o (*text*) · *in a note,* Katamācān^o. *In each subsequent par.* Kiñcān^o.

¹⁰ B^m K bahujanā . . . pasādentī *throughout.* B^m *inserts* te *after* cittam. ¹⁰ B^m K upap^o, *and below.*

¹¹⁻¹² S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; *so each in next par.* B^m K Kiñcān^o, *and below.*

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittam pasādeti, te tattha cittam pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paticca Pacceka - Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda attha-vasam paticca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? “Ayam tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittam pasādeti, te tattha cittam pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paticca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

‘¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹ attha-vasam paticca rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho? “Ayam tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittam pasādeti, te tattha cittam pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasam paticca rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

‘Ime² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā’ ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisi-sam³ ālambitvā rodamāno atthāsi: “Āhañ ca vat’ amhi sekho⁴ sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānam bhavisati⁵ yo⁶ mamañ anukampako” ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. ‘Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando?’ ti.

‘Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāram pavisitvā kapisi-sam³ ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: “Āhañ ca vat’ amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānam bhavissati yo mamañ anukampako” ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam⁷ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandam āmantehi: “Satthā tam⁸ āvuso Ānanda āmantetiti.”’

¹⁻¹ S° katamāncāno; S^{dt} katamānanda, B^m kiñcāpi-nanda.

² S^{dt} iti; B^m Kime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23 ; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekko. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{dt} om., and below.

⁶ S^{dt} so, and below.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasampkami, upasampkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca ‘Satthā tam āvuso Ānanda āmantetiti.’

‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasampkami, upasampkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

14. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Alam Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etam Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātam, sabbeh’ eva piyehi manapehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Tam kut’ ettha Ānanda labbhā? yan tam jātam bhūtam saikhatam paloka-dhammam, tam vata mā palujjiti³ n’ etam thānam vijjati. Digha-rattam kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupatthito mettena kāya-kammena hitena sukhena advayena appamāñena, mettena vacī-kammena . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammena hitena sukhena advayena appamāñena Katapuñño ’si tvam Ānanda Padhānam anuyuñja khippam hohisi⁴ anāsavo’ ti

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānam eta-paramā yeva upatthākā ahesum seyyathā pi mayham Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānam eta-paramā yeva upatthākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayham Ānando.

‘Paṇḍito kho⁵ bhikkhave Ānando jānāti : “Ayam kālo Tathāgatam dassanāya upasampkamitum bhikkhūnam,⁶ ayam kālo bhikkhuninam, ayam kālo upāsakānam,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m tam vata Tathāgatassāpi sariram (sic) mā palujitam.

⁴ Sāt^t hosī; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayanū kālo before bhikkhūnam.

ayam kālo upāsikānam,¹ ayam kālo rāñño rāja-mahāmat-tānam titthiyānam² titthiya-sāvakānan” ti.

16. ‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā³ dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandam dassanāya upasam̄kamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁴ Ānando tuṇhī hoti.

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuni-parisā . . .⁵ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandam dassanāya upasam̄kamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave upasikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti.⁶

‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rāññe cakkavattimhi.⁷

‘Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁸ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samana-parisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasam̄kamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave samana-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayam kālo before both last terms; and B^m omits titthiyānam.

³ K abbhūta, and below: B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānam . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samana-parisā rājānam . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samanas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhuni - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandam dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī bhāsi-tena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ‘va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim kudda-nagarake³ ujjaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁴ parinibbāyatū.⁵ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidam Campā Rājagahaṁ Sāvatthi Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatū, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhip-pasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjam karissantīti.’

‘Mā h'evam Ānanda avaca, mā h'evam Ānanda avaca kudda-nagarakam⁷ ujjaṅgala-nagarakam sākha⁸-nagara-kan ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbam Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi caikkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī⁹ janapadatthāvariyyappatto¹⁰ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena

‘Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā¹¹

¹ K arranges this par. like the preceding ² B^m K omit.

³ S^a kuddha-; B^m K khuddaka-. Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.

⁴ S^a K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi ⁶ S^c B^m K om.

⁷ S^c khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvi. ¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^c pītā; S^t pitātā; afterwards S^c always pītā, B^m pītā. See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).

ca bahu-janā ca ākīṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Sey-yathā pi Ānanda devānam Ālakamandā¹ nāma rājadhāni iddhā² c'eva³ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākīṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhāni iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākīṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva rattī⁵ ca, seyyathidamp hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutinga⁶-saddena vīṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla⁸-saddenaasnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyam¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānam Mallānam ārocehi : "Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā¹¹ rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! mā pacchā vippaṭisāriño ahuvattha : Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānam ahosi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti."

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyam pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaniyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānam Mallānam santhāgaram ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā Kosinārakānam Mallānam ārocesi.

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! mā pacchā vippaṭisāriño ahuvattha : 'Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m omānta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mudō; B^p adds añava-sō.

⁷ B^m sankha-sō.

⁸ B^m pāñi.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S° -nāram.

¹¹ K Vāsetṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānam ahosi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgatām dassanāyātī.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sūpisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam¹ papatanti āvattānti² vivattānti³: ‘Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum⁴ loke antaradhāyissatiti.’

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sūpisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattānam⁵ Mallānam sāla-vanam yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasam̄kamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi :

‘Sace kho aham Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekam Bhagavantam vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāham Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpeyyam . “Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.”’

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpesi : ‘Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.’

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen’ eva yāmena Kosinārake⁶ Malle Bhagavantam vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyam paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako. ‘Ajj’ eva⁶ kira ratti�ā pacchime yāme samanassa Gotamassa parinibbānam bhavissatiti.’

¹ K chinna-pātam viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{edt} -tenti, cp. § 6, ante. K -tānti, om. viv^o.

³ K cakkhumā (without note). ⁴ S^{edt} -tāno.

⁵ K Kos^o as above ; SS Ch Kus^o.

⁶ S^{edt} ajja; B^m K ajj’ eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahosi .

‘ Sutam̄ kho pana me tam̄ paribbājakānam̄ vuddhānam̄ mahallakānam̄ ācariya - pācariyānam̄ bhāsamānānam̄ : “ Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā ”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samanassa Gotamassa parinibbānam̄ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayam̄ kañkhā-dhammo uppanno, evam̄ pasanno aham̄ samane Gotame,² pahoti me samano Gotamo tathā dhammam̄ desetum yathā aham̄ imam̄ kañkhā-dhammam̄ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanam̄ Mallānam̄ sālavananam̄ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca :

‘ Sutam̄ me tam̄ bho Ānanda paribbājakānam̄ vuddhānam̄ mahallakānam̄ ācariya-pācariyānam̄ bhāsamānānam̄ : “ Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā ” ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samanassa Gotamassa parinibbānam̄ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayam̄ kañkhā-dhammo uppanno, evam̄ pasanno aham̄ samane Gotame, pahoti me samano Gotamo tathā dhammam̄ desetum yathā aham̄ imam̄ kañkhā-dhammam̄ pajaheyyam̄. Svāham̄³ bho Ānanda labheyyam̄ samanam̄ Gotamam̄ dassanāyātī.’

Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddam̄ paribbājakam̄ etad avoca : ‘ Alam̄ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgatam̄ vihethesi. Kilanto Bhagavā ’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca :

‘ Sutam̄ me tam̄ bho Ānanda paribbājakānam̄ vuddhānam̄ mahallakānam̄ ācariya-pācariyānam̄ bhāsamānānam̄ : “ Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā ” ti Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme

¹ S^o Tathāgato loke uppanno araham̄ sammāsambuddho ; S^{dt} pl. as in text ; S^{dt} K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S^o samano Gotamo.

* K sādhāham̄ (with svāham̄ in note).

samanassa Gotamassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayam kankhā-dammo uppanno, evam pasanno aham samanē Gotame, pahoti me samanō Gotamo tathā dhammam desetum yathā aham imam kankhā-dhammam pajaheyyam. Svāham bho Ānanda labheyyam samanam Gotamam dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddam paribbājakam etad avoca: 'Alam āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgatam vihethesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhadrena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathā-sallāpam. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:

'Alam Ānanda, mā Subhaddam vāresi, labhatam Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yam kiñci mam Subhaddo pucchissati, sabban tam aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāham puṭṭho vyākarissāmi tam khippam eva ajānissatiti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddam paribbājakam etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karotī te Bhagavā okāsan' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca:

³ 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samanā-brāhmaṇā samghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakara sādhu-sammata ca⁴ bahu-janassa, seyyathidam Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁵ Pakudho⁶ Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatṭhi⁷-putto, Niganṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭīññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, and in next clause.

² So S^a K; S^c vihetham; S^t vihetho.

³ Recurs Majjhima i. 198. ⁴ S^{dt} va; M omits.

⁵ M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (with -li in foot-note). ⁶ S^{dt} kakō.

⁷ K Velatṭha (with Velatṭhi in note). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññamsu, ekacce abbhaññamsu ekacce na abbhaññamsūtī?

¹ ‘Alam Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat’ etam “Sabbe te-sakāya paṭiññaya abbhaññamsu, sabbe va na abbhaññamsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññamsu ekacce na abbhaññamsūtī?” Dhammam te Subhadda desessāmi, tam sunāhi, sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmfti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad avoca.

27. ² ‘Yasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samāno pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samāno na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samāno na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samāno na upalabbhati. Yasmīn ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samāno pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samāno upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samāno upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samāno upalabbhati. Imasmim kho Subhadda dhamma - vinaye Ariyo Atṭhangiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh’ eva Subhadda samāno, idha dutiyo samāno, idha tatiyo samāno, idha catuttho samāno. Suññā parappavādā samānehi aññe, imē ca ⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko ⁵ arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso ⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yam pabbajim ⁷ kiñ-kusalānuesi.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato aham pabbajito Subhadda,
Ñāyassa ⁸ dhammadassa padesa-vatti.
Ito bahiddhā samāṇo pi n’atthi,

¹ Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

² Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

³ Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

⁴ S^{dt} idheva both here and below See Sum. and Mil. 130. ⁵ S^{dt} lokehi.

⁶ K -sa (with -so in footnote).

⁷ S^{dt} -ji.

⁸ Sum. ñānassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184; S v, 388.

dutiyo pi samano n'atthi, tatiyo pi samano n'atthi, catuttho pi samano n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samañehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evam vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-samghañ ca. Labheyyāham¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam² upasampadan' ti.

³ ' Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākañkhati pabbajjam, ākañkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādenti bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vemat-tatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña - titthiya - pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākañkhantā pabbajjam, ākañkhantā upasampadām, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādenti bhikkhu-bhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnam vassānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam³ āmantesi : ' Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāti.'

— 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasinā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca .

' Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdham⁴ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁵ ettha Satthāra⁶ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā⁶ ti.

¹ S^c K insert bhante.

² S^d -yāham.

³ Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S^c et yo.

⁵ S^c et Satthari.

⁶ S^c -to; S^d abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto Na cīrass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam dīṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahosi.
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi.

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evam assa : “Atīta-satthukam pāvacanam, n’atti no Satthā” ti. Na kho pan’ etam Ānanda evam daṭṭhabbam Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññam-aññam āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evam samudācaritabbam. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “bhante” ti vā “āyasmā” ti vā samudācaritabbo

3 ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda samgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-dāndo kātabbo’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-dāndo’ ti?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yam iccheyya tam vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsi-tabbo’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

3³ Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati⁴ vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā samghe vā magge vā patipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ S^{dt} om. ² Quoted Mil 142 (*reading samūhanatu*).

³ Recurs Aṅg. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and I.

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: “ Sammukhi-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipuchtitun ”’ ti

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘ Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. “ Sammukhi-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipuchtitun ”’ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi.

‘ Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā ’ ti.

‘ Pasādā kho tvām Ānanda vadesi. Nānam eva h’ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. ‘ N’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Imesam hi Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ’ ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Āng. nāsakkhumha (*omitting* mayam).

² So all MSS. and K and Āng

³ S^cdt omit ; K Sum and Āng. have it ⁴ K abbhūtam.

⁵ K n’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe eka-bhikkhus-
sāpi. Āng also adds im^o bho.

⁶ S^cdt omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti”

Ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānām samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānām samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānām samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānām samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpajji Ākāsānancāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samāpajji Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpajji Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca.

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpanno’ ti

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samāpajji Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpajji Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānām samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānām samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānām samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānām samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānām samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānām samāpajji Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānām samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10 Parinibbutे Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalim̄su

¹ Comp. Ang iv. 410–448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā
Sahampati imam gātham abhāsi.

‘Sabbe ’va¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayam,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appatipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-
vānam indo imam gātham abhāsi :

‘Anicca vata samkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjītvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso thīta-cittassa tādino
Anejo santum ārabba yaṁ kālam akari muni
Asallinenā cittena vedanam² ajjhavāsayi:
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānam vimokho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imam gātham abhāsi .

‘Tadā ’si yaṁ bhimisanakam tada ’si loma-hamsanam
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam⁵
papatanti āvat̄tantī⁶ vivat̄tantī⁷ . ‘Atikhippam Bhagavā

¹ S^d om. va

² S^d vedhanam.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinnapātam viya

⁶ S^d āvat̄tantī, here and onwards, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^e -enti.

⁷ S^d vivat̄tantī, here and onwards. S^e -enti (S^d enti corrected to anti).

parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivā-senti, 'Anicca saṃkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alam āvuso mā socitha mā paridevittha. Na nu etam āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam, sabbeḥ' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Tam kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṃkhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā palujīti n'etam thānam vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhā-yantiti.'¹

² 'Katham-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotiti ?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti. "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṇi cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivā-senti, "Anicca saṃkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando tam rattāvasesam dhammiyā kathāya vītnāmesum Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināram pavisitvā Kosināra-kānam Mallānam ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālam maññathāti."

'Evamp bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṁ nivasetvā patta-civaram ādāya atta-dutiyō Kusināram pāvisi.

¹ S^t vijjhāyantiti.

² See 5. 12.

³ K pātaṇi viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānam Mallānam santhāgāram ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Kosinārakānam Mallānam ārocesi 'Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālam maññathāti'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-supisā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapāpātam² papatanti āvatānti vivatānti. 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitān' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āñāpesuṇ³: 'Tena hi bhaṇe Kusinārāyam gandha-mālañ ca sabbañ ca tālāvacaram⁴ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālañ ca sabbañ ca tālāvacaram⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanam⁶ Mallānam sāla-vanam yena Bhagavato sarīram ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā mañḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evam tam dīvasam viti-nāmesum

Atha kho Kosinārakānam Mallānam etad ahosi. 'Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīram jhāpetum. Sve dāni mayam Bhagavato sarīram jhāpessāmāti' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā mañḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi dīvasam viti-nāmesum, tatiyam pi dīvasam viti-nāmesum, catuttham pi dīvasam viti-nāmesum, pañcamam pi dīvasam viti-nāmesum, chaṭṭham pi dīvasam viti-nāmesum

14. Atha kho sattamam dīvasam Kosinārakānam Mal-

¹ Sedt suniō.

² K pātām viya. See v. 21.

³ Sedt ānāo.

⁴ Sedt talō

⁵ Sedt tālo.

⁶ Sedt -tāno

lānam etad ahosi : ‘ Mayam Bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇam nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiram dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīram jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsam nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ‘ Mayam Bhagavato sarīram uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretum.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum : ‘ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ‘me² aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsam nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “ Mayam Bhagavato sarīram uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretun?’ ti.

‘ Aññathā kho Vāsetṭhā tumhākam adhippāyo, aññathā devatānam adhippāyo’ ti.

15. ‘ Katham pana bhante devatānam adhippāyo?’ ti.

‘ Tumhākam kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo . “ Mayam Bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇam nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiram dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīram jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānam kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : “ Mayam Bhagavato sarīram dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena majjhām nagarassa haritvā, purathimena dvārena nikhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam nāma Mallānam cetiyam, ettha Bhagavāto sarīram jhāpessāmāti.” ’

‘ Yathā bhante devatānam adhippāyo, tathā hottūti.’

16 Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamala-saṅkāṭirā³ jannu⁴-mattena odhūnā mandārava-pupphēhi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīram dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

¹ S^d nhātā, K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsam in a note*). ² K yen’ ime, and so at § 21.

³ K saṅkāṭirā.

⁴ Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena majjhām nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sariram nikkipiṃsu.

17 Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum ‘Katham mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Yathā kho Vāsetṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjitatban’ ti

‘Katham pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjantī?’

‘Rañño Vāsetṭhā cakkavattissa sariram ahatena vatthena vethenti, ahatena vatthena vethetvā vihatena kappāsenā vethenti, vihatena kappāsenā vethetvā ahatena vatthena vethenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sariram vethetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjivtā, sabbagandhānam citakamp karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sariram jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpam karonti. Evam kho Vāsetṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Vāsetṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarire paṭipajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarire paṭipajjitatbam. Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālam vā gandham vā vanṇakam¹ vā āropessanti,² abhivādessanti vā, cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āñāpesum, Tena hi bhane Mallānam vihatam kappāsam sannipātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sariram ahatena vatthena vethesum, ahatena vatthena vethetvā vihatena kappāsenā vethesum, vihatena kappāsenā vethetvā ahatena

¹ S° vanṇam; K cūṇakam. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesum, etena upāyena pañcaḥi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjītvā sabba-gandhānam citakam karitvā Bhagavato sarīram citakam āropesum

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināram addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-puppham gahetvā Pāvam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājīvakam dūrato 'va āgacchantam Dīsvā tam ājīvakam etad avoca. 'Ap' āvuso amhākam Satthāram jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samāno Gotamo. Tato me idam mandārava-puppham gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātātam³ papatanti āvattānti vivaṭṭānti 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarāhitan' ti

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhvāsentī 'Anicca saṃkhārā, tam kut' ettha labbhā?' ti

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca :

'Alāñ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayam tena mahā-samanena Uppadutā ca homa "Idam vo⁴ kappati, idam vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma tam karissāma, yam na icchissāma tam na⁵ karissāmāti'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi
'Alāñ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha Nanu

¹ S^{ct} uk^o ² K inserts tam. ³ K (as before) pātām viya

⁴ K (text) te, (note) vo

⁵ S^{ct} na tam.

etam āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam : " Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, tam kut' ettha āvuso labbhā ? yan tam jātam bhūtam samkhātam paloka-dhammam, tam vata mā palujīti n'etam thānam vijāfīti "

21 Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsam̄ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ' Mayam Bhagavato citakam̄ alimpessāmātī ' na sakkonti alimpetur.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantam̄ Anuruddhaṇi etad avocum :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko pacayo yena 'me² cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsam̄ nahātā³ abatāni vatthāni⁴ nivatthā ' Mayam Bhagavato citakam̄ alimpessāmātī ' na sakkonti alimpetur ? ' ti

' Aññathā kho Vāsetīthā devatānam̄ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Katham̄ pana bhante devatānam̄ adhippāyo ? ' ti

' Devatānam̄ kho Vāsetīthā adhippāyo " Ayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināram̄ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhum̄ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato * pāde sirasā na vandissatītī⁴ " '

' Yathā bhante devatānam̄ adhippāyo tathā hotutī '

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuta-bandhanam̄⁵ Mallānam̄ cetiyam̄ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamsam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ katvā añjalim̄ pañāmetvā tikkhattum̄ citakam̄ padakkhiṇam̄ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tānu pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekamsam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ katvā añjalim̄ pañāmetvā tikkhattum̄ citakam̄ padakkhiṇam̄ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandim̄su.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*) ; K Sī sīsam̄ nahō. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime as at § 14. ³⁻⁴ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴-⁵ S^d pāde na sahatthā vandissatītī ; so S^o K, omitting the na. ⁵ K Kusinārāyap Makō.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yam ahosi chavīti vā cainman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyatī na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yam ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu Tesañ ca pañcannam dussa-yuga-satānam dve va dussāni dayhiṁsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimam yañ ca bāhiram

Daddhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakam nibbāpesi,³ udaka-sālato pi³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakam nibbāpesi Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhadakena Bhagavato citakam nibbāpesum

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāham santhāgare satti-pañjaraṇ karitvā dhanu-pākāram parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarim̄su parikarim̄su mānesum pūjesum.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyam parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesi 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo aham pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmī Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca māhañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavi. 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyam parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavi Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9.

² SS evam

³⁻³ S^{ct} omit udaka-sālato pi; S^d omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin^o); K udakam sālato pi; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyām parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum: 'Bhagavā amhākam nātī-settho Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo² 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyām parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyām parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Vēthadipako⁴ brāhmaṇo 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyām parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Vēthadipako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, abam asmi brāhmaṇo Aham pi arahāmī Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, abam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyām parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti'

25 Evam vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṅghe gaṇe etad avocum.

¹ Sst adds pi, S^d allakappakapilayo

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K ko! always. ⁴ K Vēthhadō, and below, § 27.

‘ Bhagavā amhākam gāma-kkhette parinibbuto Na
mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgan’ ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te samghe gaṇe etad
avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
Amhākam Buddha ahu khanti-vādo
Na hi sādhu yam¹ uttama-puggalassa
Sarīra-bhānge² siya³ sampahāro.
Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā
Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,
Vitthārikā⁴ hontu dīsāsu thūpā
Bahujano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘ Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīrāni
aṭṭhadhā samam suvibhattam vibhajāhīti.’

‘ Evam bhā’ ti⁷ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam samghānam
gaṇānam paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samam
suvibhattam vibhajitvā te samghe gaṇe etad avoca .

‘ Imam me bhonto kumbham⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi
kumbhassa thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbham.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘ Bhagavā
kira Kusinārāyam parinibbuto’ ti Atha kho Pippaliva-
niyā Moriyā Kosinārakānam Mallānam dūtam pāhesum :
‘ Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyyā Mayam pi
arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgam, mayam pi Bhaga-
vato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.’

‘ N’atthi Bhagavato sarīrānam bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhag-
avato sarīrāni, ito aṅgā m harathāti.’ Te tato angāram
harim̄su.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto
Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

¹ S^{dt} sādhayam so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā.

⁴ S^t-tā; S^c-ko

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññevara.

⁷ K ‘evam bhoti’ twice.

⁸ K tumbam, and below.

⁹ K dentu

¹⁰ Sedt vibhatti

¹¹ K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyam Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā Kapila-vatthusmīm Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakapppe Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu

Vēthadipako pi brāhmaṇo Vēthadipe Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyam Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyam Bhagavato sarīrānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu

Dono pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pippalivaniyā pi Moryā Pippalivane aṅgārānam thūpañ ca mahañ ca akamsu

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarira-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etam bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-donām cakkhumato sarīram, satta-donām
Jambu-dipe mahenti,
Ekañ ca donām purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-
rājā mahenti
Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjītā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure
mahiyati,
Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun ekam, ekam puna nāga-rājā
mahenti.⁵
Tass' eva tejena ayam vasundharā āyāga-setṭhehi mahī⁶
alanikatā
Evam imam cakkhumato sarīram susakkatañ sakkata-
sakkatehi

¹ K Bhūlāyo; S^d Buļāyo (*here only*) ² K tumbassa

³ K omits · (*text*) aṭṭha sariratthūpā, (*note*) aṭṭhasarīrat-
thūpānañca ⁴ K tumba ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'
 eva pūjito
 Tam vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho¹ have kappa-
 satehi dullabho² ti]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantam Niṭṭhitam³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp* v. 23

² K and B^p add :

Cattālisa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
 Devā harimṣu ekekam cakkhavāla-param-
 parā ti

³ So S^{ed}, S^t Nibbāna-Suttantam Niṭṭhitam ; K Mahā-
 Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭo

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānam sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānam¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmin kudda²-nagarake ujjaingala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidam Campā Rājagaham Sāvatthi Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasi,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyat. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjam karis-santī?

3. 'Mā h'evam Ānanda avaca "kudda-nagarakan⁷ ujjaingala-nagarakam sākha-nagarakan⁸ ti" Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁹ caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyap-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānam; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{dt}; S^e kuddha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p 146

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Sāketam.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasi; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^e kuḍḍha; B^{mp} K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākhā-, but sākha- above; K sākhā-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhīs^o; B^p muddhābhīs^o, but in

§ 7 muddhāvas^o.

patto Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhāni¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvatī³ pacchimena ca purathimena⁴ ca dvādasayojanāni ahosi⁵ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānam Ālakamandā⁶ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva⁶ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca, seyyathidam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena⁹ ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena¹⁰ vīṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena “asnātha¹¹ privatha khādathāti” dasamena saddena.

4. ‘Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahī pākārehī parikkhittā ahosi Tattha¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,¹³ eko veluriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitāṅkamayo,¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. ‘Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnam vanṇānam dvārāni ahesum Ekam dvāram sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veluriya-mayam, ekam phalika-

¹ SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B^m -ṭhāni; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout.* ²⁻² B^{mp} K Ch omit.

³ B^m purathimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^{mp} Ch omit. ⁵ SS K Āla°. ⁶ K adds ahosi.

⁷ SS omit subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS and Ch B^m rattīñ; K rattīm.

⁹ S^d omits

¹⁰ B^{mp} K mudiṅga; S^{ed} and S^t (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) add panava-saddena. Comp. Dh S. 621, Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3 ¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K omit.

¹³ B^{mp} K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards.*

mayam Ekām-ekasmim¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisāngā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,⁴ ekā lohitāṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6 ‘Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī sattahī tāla-pantihī parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitāṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Veluriyamayassa tālassa veluriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veluriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitāṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitāṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Tāsam kho pan’ Ānanda tāla-pantinam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggū ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pī Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassā⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassā⁹ saddo hoti vaggū ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo

¹ B^m ekekasmīm.

² S^e sattā; S^d sattha, S^t satthahī, B^{mp} K satta satta

³ S^t porisa, then S^t add nikhātā dasa porisā, B^{mp} K read for the whole, ti-porisaliga-tiporisā

⁴ SS omit

⁵ SS sattaratana

⁶ K kammanīyo; BB and K spell these words with -nīyo, Cp § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^t S^e suppaṭikālitassā, S^d suppatipatulitassā, B^m suppatitālī^o, B^p supatālī^o, K suppaṭitālī^o. But see §§ 29, 32

⁸ B^m sukusalehi

⁹ K sus^o; K Sī susamannāg^o, SS samannāg^o

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantinam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaṇīyo ca kamaṇīyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum sonḍa pīpāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantinam vāteritānam saddena paricāresum²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paññarase sīsam nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakka-ratanam pātur ahosi sahasrāram sanemikkam sanābhikam sabbākāra-paripūram. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutam kho pana m' etam⁵ 'Yassa rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paññarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakkarananam pātu bhavati sahassrāram sanemikkam⁷ sanābhikam sabbākāra-paripūram, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assam nu kho aham rājā cakkavattīti."

8 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāyāsanā, ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhuñkāram⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukkiri¹⁰. "Pavattatu bhavam cakkaratanam, abhivijinātu bhavam cakka-ratanāti." Atha kho tam Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimam dusam pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmīm kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS add kho pana.

² S^c here and at §§ parivārō; So S^{dt} at §§

³ § 7 foll. in M. iii, 172 foll.

⁴ B^{mp} nātassa, and below. See above p. 163.

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etam, K (Sī) pana metam. ⁶ So here B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkam ⁸ B^m K insert suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p adds dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāram gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhukkiri (B^m K agree with SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^c anvād, B^p anud, but B^m anvad; K anu deva; K (Sī) anvadeva, and so Sum.

cakka-ratanam patitihāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi¹ saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9 ‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasam̄kamītvā evam āhamsu

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgatam² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

‘Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha. “Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnam n’ ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā³ Majjanī na pātabbanī. Yathabuttañ ca bhuñjathāti”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā⁵ ahesuṁ.

10 ‘Athā kho tam Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimam samuddam⁶ ajjhogahetvā⁷ paccuttaritvā dakkhinam disam pavatti⁸ . . . pe dakkhinam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimam disam pavatti . . . pe⁹ . pacchimam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā¹⁰ uttarām disam pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmin kho pan’ Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam patitihāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasam̄kamītvā evam āhaisu:

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgatam Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

‘Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: “Pāṇo na hantabbo Adinnam n’ ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā

¹ S^d upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata; B^m svāgatan te; B^p K svāgatam here and below. ³ B^m bhanitabbā, and below. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanam, B^p samuddham

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, and below.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, and below.

⁹ S^{od} B^p omit pe

¹⁰ SS omit.

Musā na bhāsītabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesum.

11. ‘Atha kho tam Ānanda cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim abhivijinitvā Kusāvatim¹ rājādhānim paccaṅgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhāhatam³ maññe atṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puram upasobhayamānaip

Rāñño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam cakka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

12 ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pātur ahōsi, sabba-seto sattappatittho iddhimā vehāsam-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam pasidī : “Bhaddakam vata bho hatthi-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha kho tam⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo⁶ dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam⁷ damatham⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva hatthi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇha-samayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusamsāyitvā⁹ Kusāvatim rājādhānim paccaṅgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi

13. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-siso¹⁰ muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsam-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam pasidī “Bhaddakam vata bho assa-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S^d -vatī ; S^t -vati.

² B^p mukhe.

³ S^d akkhātam.

⁴ B^{mp} tam disvā.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^p gandhahatthājāniyo.

⁷ B^{mp} K eva.

⁸ B^p damatam, and below

⁹ S^c asamsāyitvā ; S^t B^{mp} K anusāyitvā ; see below.

¹⁰ B^m Kāla-siso [for kāla-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya kāla-vanṇena sīsena.

¹¹ B^{mp} insert tam before disvā.

kho tam¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damaṭham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṁ abhīrūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusāyitvā⁴ Kusāvatim rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahosi.

14. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi. ⁵ So ahosi⁶ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vi-pasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan’ Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā ahosi Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno caturaṅgini⁶-senam san-nayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam⁷ āropetvā rattandhakāratumisāyam pāyati⁸ Ye kho pan’ Ānanda samantā gānā ahesum, te ten’ obhāsena kammante payojesum “Divā ti” maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

15 ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, abhīrūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātirassā nātikisā nātīhūlā nātikālī⁹ nāccodatā, atikkantā mānusam¹⁰ vanṇam appattā dibbam¹¹ vanṇam. Tassa kho pan’ Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappasa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan’ Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīṭe uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan’ Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho Tam kho pan’ Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭhāyinī ahosi

¹ SS omit. ² B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.

³ S^e upagañchi. ⁴ S^e anusāyayitvā; B^p anusāritvā.

⁵⁻⁶ K om. ⁶ B^m K nim. ⁷ B^m K maṇiṇi dhajaggam.

⁸ B^m K pāyāsi. ⁹ S^e kāli; S^{dt} kāli; B^m K kālikā.

¹⁰ S^e mānusa; B^m si; K manussī. ¹¹ B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātīnī kiṃkāra-paṭissāvinī¹ manāpa-cārīnī piyavādīnī.² Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca paramū Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassā gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhuṇi pātur ahosi yena nidhiṇi passati sasāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamākamitvā evam āha "Appossukko⁸ tvaṇi deva hohi, aham te dhanena dhana-karaṇiyam karisāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṇi Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṇ¹¹ va¹² tīraṇ¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti"

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā¹⁶ pūram hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhiṇi uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitanu ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S^c paṭissavini; B^p K paṭisavini

² S^c B^p omit

³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m K insert pan'

⁵ S^d dibbaṇi.

⁶ B^{mp} sasāmikam.

⁷ B^m asāmī.

⁸ B^p sabbosukko, B^m apposukko.

⁹ B^m K ogāhetvā.

¹⁰ S^d hiraññe

¹¹ K eka-

¹² B^m K omit.

SS vā.

¹³ S^d tarīnam; S^t tarītam.

¹⁴ S^c K nāvam.

¹⁵ SS hiraññe.

¹⁶ B^p omaṇisitvā.

¹⁷ B^p adds mahā-rāja, pūjitanu ettāvatā.

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi.

17. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi, paññito viyatto¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam² upayāpetum³ apayāpetabbam⁴ apayāpetum⁵ ṭhapetabbam⁶ ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “Appossukko tvam deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmīti.”⁷

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

‘Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi⁸ ratanehi samannāgato ahosi.

18. ‘Puna ca param⁹ Ānanda rājā¹⁰ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi Katamāhi¹¹ catūhi iddhīhi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahosi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya¹² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

19 ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahosi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

20. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahosi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp^o.

³ K apeyyāp^o.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetum, K upeyyāp^o (*where up^o must be a misprint for ap^o*).

⁵ S^c B^p anussā^o; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-⁷-⁷ B^{mp} omit. ⁸ SS omit.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

¹⁰ SS omit.

21. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesum manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesum manāpā Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmim niyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasam̄kamitvā evam āhamṣu: “Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā tam mayam cirataram passeyyāmāti.” Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathiṁ āmantesi: “Ataramāno sārathi ratham pesehi yathā ahām¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti.” Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

‘Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan³ nūnāham imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharanīyo⁴ māpeyyan ti”

‘Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate pokkharanīyo Tā kho pan’ Ānanda pokkharanīyo catunnam vanṇānam itthakāhi citā ahesum, ekā itthakā⁶ sovanṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpi-mayā,⁸ ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan’ Ānanda pokkharanīsu cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesum catunnam vanṇānam, ekam sopānām sovanṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veluriyamayam, ekam phalikamayam Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāham.

² B^m -tthiyā.

³ B^{mp} yam.

⁴ B^m K -nīyo (*and onwards*).

⁵ S^{dt} insert pana

⁶ S^e itthakāyā, S^d -kāyo.

⁷ S^{ct} suv°.

⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

⁹ K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; veṇuriyamayassa sopānassa veṇuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veṇuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaṇīyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

23 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāham imāsu pokkharaṇīsu evarūpam mālam ropāpeyyam² uppalam padumam³ kumudam puṇḍarikam sabotukam⁴ sabba-janassa anācāran⁵ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaṇīsu evarūpam mālam uppalam padumam kumudam puṇḍarikam sabotukam sabbajanassa anācāram.⁶

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāham imāsam pokkharaṇīnam tire nahāpake⁶ purise ṭhapeyyam ye āgatāgatam janam nahāpesantīti." Thapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharaṇīnam tire nahāpake purise ye āgatāgatam janam nahāpeyyum.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāham imāsam pokkharaṇīnam tire evarūpam dānam paṭṭhapeyyam, annam annathikassā pānam pānatthikassa vattham vatthatthikassa yānam yānatthikassa sayanam sayanatthikassa itthim itthatthikassa⁷ hiraññam hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇam suvaṇṇatthikassāti."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here*, but sūciyo *below*.

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S° uppala-paduma-

⁴ SS anācavan; B^{mp} K anāvatṭam.

⁵ S° anācarim; B^m K anāvatṭam; B^p anāvatṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhāo, and below.

⁷ B^m K itthitthik°, and below.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pok-kharanīnam tire evarūpam dānam, annanī annatthikassa pānam pānatthikassa vattham vatthatthikassa yānam yānatthikassa sayanam sayanatthikassa itthim itthatthikassa hiraññam hiraññatthikassa suvanṇam suvanṇatthikassa ¹

24. ‘Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtam sāpateyyam ādāya rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasam̄kamitvā evam āhamsu : “ Idam deva pahūtam sāpateyyam devam yeva ² udīssa āhatam, ³ tam devo patigāhatūti.”

“ Alām bho, mama ⁴ pi ⁵ pahūtam sāpateyyam dhammikena balinā abhisam̄khataṁ. Tam vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti.”

“ Te rāññā paṭikkhittā ekamantam apakkamma evam samacintesum : “ Na kho etam ⁶ amhākam paṭirūpam yam mayam ⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma ⁸ Yan nūna mayam rāñño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanam māpeyyāmāti.”

“ Te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasam̄kamitvā evam āhamsu “ Nivesanam te deva māpessāmāti.”

“ Adhvāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tunhībhāvena.”

25. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānam indo rāñño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammam ⁹ deva-puttam āmantesi : “ Ehi tvam samma ¹⁰ Vissakamma rāñño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanam māpehi Dhammam ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti.”

“ Evam bhaddan tavāti” ¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

²⁻³ B^{mp} K -devass' eva.

³ SS K āhatam; B^m ābhata; B^p ābhātam. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam ; K mamam. ⁵ B^{mp} p' idam ; K idam.

⁶ B^p K evam. ⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits ; SS mama. ¹¹ S^{dt} dhammikam.

¹² S^a bhadantevāti ; S^c bhaddante vā ti , B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddam tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso salumiñjitatam¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva² devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātūr ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca. “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmī³ Dhammam nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhvasesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhi-bhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanam Dhāmmam nāma pāsādam.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanam āyāmena ahosi, uttarena ca dakkhinēna ca addha-yojanam vitthārena

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisam uccattanena⁴ vatthum⁵ citam ahosi catunnam vanṇānam iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovannamayā, ekā rūpimayā,⁶ ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāśiti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnam vanṇānam, eko thambho sovanṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veluriyamayo, eko phalikamayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnam vanṇānam phalakehi santhato ahosi, ekam phalakam sovanṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veluriyamayam, ekam phalikamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsatī sopānāni ahesum catunnam vanṇānam, ekam sopānam sovanṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veluriyamayam, ekam phalikamayam. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovanṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo⁷ ca unhiṣañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovanṇamayā sūciyo ca unhiṣañ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiñcitam.

² SS evam.

³ SS B^{mp} māpessāmīti

⁴ S^o uçcasatanena; B^{mp} K uccatarena. ⁵ B^m vatthu

⁶ B^m K rūpiyamayā, and below. So also in §§ 85.

⁷ S^o suciyo, and below.

veṭuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unhīsañ ca, phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veṭuriyamayā sūciyo ca unhīsañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde¹ caturāśīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnām vanṇānam; ekam kūṭāgāram sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veṭuriyamayam, ekam phalikamayam Sovaṇṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallamko paññatto ahosi; rūpimaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallamko paññatto ahosi; veṭuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallamko paññatto ahosi; phalikamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo² pallamko paññatto ahosi. Sovaṇṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veluriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veṭuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veṭuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veṭuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāham Mahā-vyūhassa³ kūṭāgārassa⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam māpeyyam yattha divā vihāram nisidissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam, yattha divā vihāram nisidi.⁵

28. ^ Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S° adds va.

² B° Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B° K masāragalla-mayo. Comp. ii. 12.

³ S° mahābyuhassa; S° Mahāsuhassa, afterwards -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B° K viyūhassa; B° -viyuhassa, afterwards mahāvyuhassa (never ū)

⁴ SS usually spell kut°, BB and K kūt°

⁵ S° nisidīti; S° nisidati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovannamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovannamayāya vedikāya sovannamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca unhiṣañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovannamayā sūciyo ca unhiṣañ ca.

29. ‘ Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiñkinika-jālāhi² parikkhitto ahosi, ekam jālam sovannamayam ekam jālam³ rūpimayam ; sovannamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiñkinīyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovannamayā kiñkinīyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda kiñkinika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajañīyo⁵ ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madanīyo⁷ ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcañgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppatipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajañīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiñkinika-jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajañīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan’ Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum sondā pipāsā, te tesam kiñkinika-jālānam vāteritānam saddena paricāresum.⁸

30. ‘ Niṭṭhito kho pan’ Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānam pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S° suciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiñkinika; B^{mp} K kiñkanika *throughout*; B^m K jālehi. ³ S° B^m K *omit*, cp. vedikā *above*.

⁴ B^m K kiñkañīyo.

⁵ B^m K rajañīyo

⁶ B^m khamanīyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, cp. § 6.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^{ot} parivārayimsu, S⁴ parivāresum; B^{mp} K paricāresum. ⁹ B^{mp} K duddikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe; at A 1. 242, S. 1. 65, It. 20 viddhe See J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.

¹¹ B^{mp} abbhuggamāno, K abbhassak°.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi . “Yan nunāhañ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammañ nāma pokkharañim māpeyyan ti”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammam nāma pokkharañim.

‘Dhammo¹ Ānanda pokkharañī puratthimena ca² pacchimena ca yojanam̄ āyāmena ca³ ahosi, uttarena ca⁴ dakkhiñena ca addha⁵-yojanam̄ vitthārena.

‘Dhammo⁶ Ānanda pokkharañī catunnam̄ vanñānam̄ itthakāhi citā ahosi, ekā itthakā sovaññamayā, ekā rūpi-mayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā

‘Dhammāya ca⁷ Ānanda pokkharañiyā catu-vīsatī-sopānāni ahesum̄ catunnam̄ vanñānam̄, ekam̄ sopānām̄ sovaññamayam̄, ekam̄ rūpimayam̄, ekam̄ veluriyamayam̄, ekam̄ phalikamayam̄ Sovaññamayassa sopānassa sovaññamayā thambhā ahesum̄ rūpimayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum̄ sovaññamayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca; veluriyamayatsa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesum̄ phalikamayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca, phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum̄ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca

‘Dhammo Ānanda pokkharañī dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaññamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaññamayāya vedikāya sovaññamayā thambhā ahesum̄ rūpimayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum̄ sovaññamayā sūciyo ca unñhisañ ca.

32. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pokkharañī sattahi tāla-pantihi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaññamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitānkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaññamayassa tālassa sovaññamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veṭuriyamayassa tālassa veṭuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veṭuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitañkamayassa tālassa lohitañkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitañkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam̄ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantinām̄ vāteritānam̄ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcañgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam̄ eva kho Ānanda tāsam̄ tāla-pantinām̄ vāteritānam̄ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum̄ sonḍā pipāsā, te tāsam̄ tāla-pantinām̄ vāteritānam̄ saddena paricāresum̄²

33 'Niṭṭhitē kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharaṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samañesu vā samañña-sammata brāhmañesu vā brāhmañña-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santap-petvā Dhammam̄ pāsādam̄ abhirūhi⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāram̄.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi. "Kissa nu kho me idam⁹ kammassa phalam̄, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam̄ mahidhiko evam̄ mahānubhāvo ti?"'

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammanīyo, *and below*.

² SS parivāresum̄ ³ S^d va; B^m K omits

⁴ B^m inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca ⁵ K omits

⁶ B^{mp} K add kho pan' Ānanda ⁷ K -hīti

⁸ B^m pathama-. ⁹ S^{ed} imam̄.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “Tinñam̄p̄ kho me idam̄ kammānam̄ phalañ, tinñam̄p̄ kammānam̄ vipāko, yenāham̄ etarahi evam̄ mahidhiko evam̄ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidam̄ dānassa damassa samyamassāti.”¹

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūham̄ kūṭagāram̄ ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭagārassa dvāre thito udānam̄ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihimsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihimsā-vitakkātī !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūham̄ kutagāram̄ pavisitvā sovañnamaye pallañke nisinno, vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ piti-sukham̄ pañhamajjhānam̄² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānam̄ yupa-samā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ piti-sukham̄ dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsi. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato³ sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena pañsamvedeti yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri” ti tatiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānam̄ atthagamā⁴ adukkham̄ asukkham̄ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim̄ catutthajjhānam̄ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭagārā nikkhāmitvā sovañnamayam̄ kūṭagāram̄ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallañke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam̄ disamp̄ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam̄, tathā tatiyam̄, tathā catuttham̄. Iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

¹ K saññamassāti

² BB always pañhamam̄ jhānam̄, &c.

³ B^{mp} add ca.

⁴ B^{mp} K atthāngamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekam disamp pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. ‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā - sudassanassa caturāsiti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsiti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsiti - kuṭṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā - vyūha-kutāgāra-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsiti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakatthatāni³ paṭalikatthatāni⁴ kadali-mīga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni⁷;

‘Catūrāsiti - nāga - sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Uposatha - nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsiti - assā - sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka - assarāja-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsiti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamu-khāni;

‘Caturāsiti-mani-sahassāni ahesum mani-ratana-pamu-khāni;

‘Caturāsiti - itthi - sahassāni ahesum Subhadda - devī - pamukhāni;

¹ S^e often, and S^{at} occasionally asitīm See p 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthatāni, so B^m which, however, omits paṭalikō. * B^p paṭilakkhatāni

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

* B^{mp} K cchadāni

⁷ S^{at} B^m lohitakupaō.

⁸ B^{mp} K throughout byaggha.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla²-sandanāni³ kañsupadhbāraṇāni⁴ ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānam kappasika-sukhumānam⁵ koseyya-sukhumānam⁶ kambala-sukhumānam⁷ ;

‘⁷Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātam⁸ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.⁹

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātam upatṭhānam āgacchānti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātam upatṭhānam āgacchānti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsam¹² nāga-sahassāni¹³ dve cattārīsam¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni¹⁵ sakim sakim upatṭhānam āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi : “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātam upatṭhānam āgacchānti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsam¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout*; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^o dukula, B^{mp} K duha; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^o samsandanāni.

⁴ S^o kiñsupadhbāraṇāni; K (Sī) kañsupasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and S^t occasionally* sāyam pātam.

⁹ S^{cd} abhihāriy^o; S^t abhihāriy^o; B^p abhihāriy^o; K abhiharay^o. ¹⁰ SS gacchānti.

¹¹ SS nūnāham.

¹² B^m K cattālīsam.

¹³⁻¹⁵ S^o omits, but not in the repetitions; B^m omits; K omits the first nāgasanassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ B^m K omit, and below,

dve cattārisam nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatthānam āgacchantūti ”

“ “Evam devāti” kho Ānanda parināyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārisam nāga-sahassāni dve cattārisam nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatthānam āgamamu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnum vasa-sata-sahassānam¹ accayena etad ahosi : “ Cira-dittho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yan nūnāham rājānam Mahā-sudassanam dassanāya upasamkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāram āmantesi : “ Etha tumhe sisāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārū-patha,⁴ cira-dittho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānam Mahā-sudassanam dassanāya upasamkamissāmāti.”

“ “Evam ayye⁶ ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāram Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sisam⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasamkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī parināyaka-ratanam āmantesi : “ Kappehi samma parināyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senam. Cira-dittho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānam Mahā-sudassanam dassanāya upasamkamissāmāti.”

“ “Evam devī” ti kho Ānanda parināyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senam kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi : “ Kappitā kho te devi caturaṅginī-senā, yassa dāni kālam maññasti.”

¹ B^m K omit sata.

² B^{mp} K ciram ; S^c -ditthi kho ; S^{dt} -ditthiko ; B^m K dittho kho ; B^p thito kho. In the repetition all MSS. dittho.

³ S^c nahāyata ; B^p nāyatam ; B^m nhāyatha ; K sisā-nahāyatha (and below).

⁴ K pārup^o (and below).

⁵ B^m K ciram.

⁶ S^{dt} ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭisutvā ; K paṭissuṇitvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sisani.

⁹ B^m nhāy^o ; B^p nāyitvā.

8 ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhīm itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā Dhammam pāsādam abhīrūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūham kūṭāgāram ten’ upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāra-bāham ālambitvā atthāsi.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: “Kīn nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?” ti Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddam devim dvāra-bāham ālambitvā thitam. Dīsvā Subhaddam devim etad avoca. “Etth’ eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvisiti.”⁴

9. ‘Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataram purisam āmantesi: “Ehi tvam ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovanṇamayam pallālikam niharitvā⁶ sabba-sovanṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti.”⁷

“Evam devāti”⁸ kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa patissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovanṇamayam pallālikam niharitvā sabba-sovanṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde⁹ pādām accādhāya¹⁰ sato sampajāno.

10. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: “Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹¹ chavi-vanño pariyodāto, mā h’eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsfti.”

‘Rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: “Imāni kho¹² te¹³ deva caturāsiti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jīvite apekham¹⁴ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddam sutvā.

² K adds sō

³ B^m devī. ⁴ B^m pāvisiti. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m niharitvā, and below. ⁷ B^m K paññāpō.

⁸ B^m K pādena. ⁹ S^d accādāya; B^p accādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni. ¹¹ B^m K omit. ¹² S^d B^p omit.

¹³ S^d occasionally apekham; S^t apekham; and so afterwards; B^{mp} K throughout apekham.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakat-thatāni paṭalikathatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni dīpi - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam janehi, jivite apekham karohi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṇsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandam Janehi, jīvite apekham karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānam koseyya-sukhumānam kambala-sukhumānam, ettha deva chandam Janehi, jīvite apekham karohi.

“ “ Imāni te deva thālipāka - sahassāni sāyapātam bhattābhīhāro abhiharyittha,¹ ettha deva chandam Janehi, jīvite apekham kārohītī.”

11. ‘Evam vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddam³ devim⁴ etad avoca. “ Dīgha-rattam⁵ kho mam⁶ tvam⁷ devi it̄hehi⁸ kantehi manāpehi⁹ samudācaritvā,¹⁰ atha ca pana mam⁶ tvam⁷ pacchime kāle anit̄hehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.’’

“ “ Kathañ carahī tam⁶ deva samudācarāmīti ? ”

“ “ Evam¹¹ kho mam⁶ tvam⁷ devi samudācara. Sabbeh¹² eva deva¹¹ piyehi manāpehi nānā - bhāvo vinā - bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā¹³ kho tvam⁷ deva¹² sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sāpekhassa kāla-kiriyā,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhassa kāla-kiriyā.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham¹⁴¹⁵ mā akāsi.¹⁵

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

¹ S^d abhihāriyittha ; S^t abhihāriyittha ; B^p atihariyati ; B^m abhihāriyati ; K abhiharayittha. ² SS omit.

³ S^c Subhadda. ⁴ S^c devim ⁵ S^c man ; S^t pana.

⁶ S^c tam. ⁷ S^c iddhehi ; S^{dt} idhehi ; B^{mp} it̄hehi.

⁸ S^{dt} omit ; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^{mp} samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m inserts apiyehi. ¹¹ K omits (here only).

¹² S^c āve ; S^{dt} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^{mp} kālam, and below

¹⁴ K apekkham (and onwards).

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ S^d B^m mākāsi throughout ; S^t in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mākāsi.

¹⁶ K pa down to mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni¹ Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallanka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakat-thatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalī-mīga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālāṅkārāni sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Uposatha - nāgarāja - pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālāṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paticchannāni Valā-haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni pañdu - kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālāṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paticchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gaha-pati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

““ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇsūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koti-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānam kappasika-sukhumānam koseyya-sukhumānam kambala-sukhumānam, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thalipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātam bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsīti.”

12 ‘Evam vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodī assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjivitvā³ rājānam Mahā-suddassanam etad avoca “ Sabbeh’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo Mā kho tvam deva sāpekho kālam akāsi Dukkhā sāpekhatta kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhatta kāla-kiriyā.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhama-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakat-thatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharanāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga - sahassāni, sovaṇṇ-ālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Uposatha - nāgarāja - pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇ-ālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹. S° abhihariyittha; B° abhihariyatı; K abhiharayittha.
See p. 197.

² S° B° both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā; B° puñjivitvā

haka assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha - sahassāni sīha-camma - parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālāñkārāni sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Vejayanta - ratha - pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi - pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kañṣṭupadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānam koseyya-sukhumānam kambala-sukhumānam, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“ “ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātam bhattābhihāro abhīhariyiththa, ettha deva chandam pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsītī ” ¹

13. ‘ Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’ ² eva kālam akāsi Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññam bhojanam Ṭhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho ³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^{ct} B^p; S^d cirassen’; K ciram yeva, K (Sī) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā¹ vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatim brahma-lokam uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kilikam⁴ kīlī,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī⁶-bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyam cari.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā¹⁰ param marañā¹⁰ Brahmaloκupago ahosi

14. ‘Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evam assa¹³: “Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosīti” Na kho¹⁴ pana tam¹⁴ Ānanda evam datṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosīm.¹⁵

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭṭagāra-sahassāni Mahāvyūha-kuṭṭagāra-pamukhāni,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-athatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalī-mīga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-haka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

¹ S^{ed} māraṇ-; K maro.

² S^{et} add vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kilikam, K kīlī.

⁵ SS kīlī, B^m kīlī

⁶ S^c B^m K gihī; S^d gihī; S^t

gihī; B^p gihī.

⁷ S^d dhammo

⁸ S^d pāsāda

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammañā.

¹¹ K adds nu

¹²⁻¹² S^{dt} panete Ānanda;

B^p panatenananda; K pan

Ananda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa corrected to etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K pan' etam.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahosin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni pañdu-kambala-parivārāni sovaññālañkārāni sovañña-dhajānī hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhānī;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhānī,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devi-pamukhānī;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhānī;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhānī,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sanda-nāni kañṣūpadhāraṇānī;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānam koseyya-sukhumānam kambala-sukhumānam,

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṁ bhattābhīhāro abhīhāriyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahasānam ekam yeva² tam nagaram hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidam Kusāvatī rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidam Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kutāgāra-sahasānam ekam yeva tam kuṭāgāram hoti, yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidam Mahā-vyūham kuṭāgāram

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahasānam, eko yeva so pallāṅko hoti yan tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidam sovaññamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānam eko yeva so nāgo hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi³ yadidam Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{ad} B^p-hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññeva, ³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, and below.

‘Tesam̄ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam,
eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi,
yadidam̄ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

‘Tesam̄ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānam
eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi,
yadidam̄ Vejayanta ratho.

‘Tesam̄ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānam
ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā mam̄² tena samayena paccupat-
ṭhāti khattiyani³ vā velāmikāni vā.⁴

‘Tesam̄ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koti-sahas-
sānam̄ ekam yeva tam dussa-yugam hoti yan tena
samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumam̄ vā kappāsika-
sukhumam̄ vā koseyya-sukhumam̄ vā kambala-sukhumam̄
vā.

‘Tesam̄ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-
sānam̄ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodana-
paramam̄ bhuñjānu tadūpiyañ⁵ ca sūpeyyam̄.

16 ‘Pass’ Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atitā niruddhā
vipariṇatā Evam̄ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evam̄
addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evam̄ anassāsikā kho
Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c'idañ Ānanda alam̄ eva sabba-
saṃkhāresu nibbinditum̄, alam̄ virajjitudum̄ alam̄ vimuc-
citung.

17. ‘Chakkhattum⁶ kho panāham̄ Ānanda abhijānāmi
imasmīni padese sarīram̄ nikhipitam̄, tañ ca kho rājā
vasamāno cakkavattī dharmiko dhamma-rājā caturanto
vijitāvī janapadathāvariyappatto satta-ratana-saman-
nāgato, ayam̄ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāham̄
Ānanda tam̄ padesam̄ samanupassāmī sadevake loke

¹ S^c Valāho

² S^d ma, B^{mp} K omit.

³ S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini, B^m khattiyinī, K -yayinī.

⁴ S^c Velamīkāneva, B^p soyinī vā, B^m Vessinī vā, K Vessāyinī vā, K (Sī) Khattiyāyinī vā Velānīmīkāni vā.

⁵ S^c B^m K tadupiyañ

⁶ S^c chakkhattu, S^d chakkattum̄, B^p chakkattu, K chakkittum̄.

sa-mārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam̄ sarīram nikkhipeyyāti'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

'Anicca vata samkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam
Niṭṭhitam²

¹ K vatvāna

² B^p K -suttam̄ catuttham̄, B^m suttam̄ niṭṭhitam̄ catuttham̄.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Nādike¹ viharati Giñja-kāvasathe Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte² kālakate uppatisu³ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti⁴-Vañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu⁶ ‘Asu amutra uppanno, ⁷asu amutra uppanno’⁷ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā⁸ paricārakā abbhatitā⁹ kālakatā pāñcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰navutī Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā’ ti.

¹ B^m Nātike.

² Sst abbhatite; Oldenberg, MV i. 23, 5, abbhatitam.

³ Sst -tisu B^m K upapattisu, and below §§ 2, 3.

⁴ B^m Cetiya, and below. ⁵ B^m majha, and below.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K sura^o; S^t sūra^o; and below.

⁷-⁷ S^c omits, S^t inserts by correction, B^m K upapanno, each time; B^m adds ti after repetition.

⁸ SS nadikā; B^m nātikiyā (and below); K paññāsā nād^o ⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhita; below sādhika; B^m K sādhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā. ‘Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatis kāla-kate uppattisū vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivānsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu ‘Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.¹ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antam karissanti Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā” ’ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha² veyyākaranam³ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando ‘Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatis kālakate uppattisū⁴ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivānsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: ‘Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatis kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā” ’ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁵-veyyākaranam⁶ sutvā’ ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: ‘Ime

¹ B^m adds *ti, and below.*

² S^c pañham; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyākkō.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā.

kho ¹ pana pi ¹ ahesum Māgadhakā ² paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³ Māgadhakehi ⁴ paricārakehi abbhatitehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵ kho pana pi ahesum Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Samghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino ⁶ Te abbhatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa ⁷ sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim Ayam kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānām negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca Api ssudam manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti : “Evam no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evam ⁹ mayam tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu ¹⁰ viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Samghe pasanno silesu pari-pūrakārī. Api ssudam manussā evam āhamisu : “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbhatitō kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu ¹¹ Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dinamāna ¹² tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, and below.

² K Māgadhikā, and below; note, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho ³ S^c Māgadhā ⁴ B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, and below ⁵ K tena, and below § 6.

⁶ K paripūrīk^o, and below. ⁷ B^m K pi 'ssa, and below.

⁸ S^c kittayamayāmāna, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o ⁹ SS eva.

¹⁰ So SS B^m (below, S^d phāsum); K phāsukam.

¹¹ So SS but afterwards Māg^o.

¹² S^c dinamāna, B^m dinamanā; K ninnamanā, K (Si) dinamāna; and below.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dinamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham tam¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccutthāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam² me tam bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vaji-Mallesu Ceti-Vamsesu Kurupañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgīyanam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kalakatā tiṇam, samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass³ antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā⁴ pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaranam sutvā⁵

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesum Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatitā kalakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadha⁶ Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbhatitehi kālakatehi. Te⁷ kho pana pi bhante ahesum Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Samghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. Te abbhatitā kālakatā Bhagavatāavyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādu veyyākaranam, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayam kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam negamānañ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam

³ SS omit ahesum : K attamanā ahesum.

⁴ B^m adds ti ⁵ B^m inserts aṅga. ⁶ K tena, as in § 4.

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudam manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharantī “Evam no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evam mayam tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijte phāsu viharimhāti” So kho pana pi bhante³ ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṅghe pasanno, silesu paripūrakāri. Api ssudam manussā evam āhamṣu. “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbhatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhake paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁵ dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham tam⁶ Bhagavā na⁷ vyākareyyati?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṁ katvā utṭhāyā āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi

7 Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁸ Ānande pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṁ ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giñjakā-vasathampi pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha atṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisidi ‘Gatim tesam jāniśāmi abhisamparāyai, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā’ ti Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake yam-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evam no so, § 4.

³ K omits

⁴ SS Māg°, but in § 4 SS Mag°.

⁵ K omits

⁶ Bm K te

⁷ SS omit na; but St has an imperfect n after katham before tam

⁸ Bm K āyasmante

⁹ Bm sabbam cetasa, K sabbam cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañha-samayaṁ patissallānā vuṭṭhitō Giñjakāvasathā nikkhampitvā vihāra²-pacchāyāyam³ paññatte āsane nisidi

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. ‘Upasantappadisso⁴ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vanṇo pasannattā⁵ indriyānam. Santena nūn’ ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsiti.’

9 ‘Yad eva kho me tvam Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha⁶ sammukhā parikatham katvā, uṭṭhāy⁷ āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādike pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giñjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake⁸ paricārake ārabbha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisidim “Gatim tesam jānissāmī abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyāti” Addasam kho aham Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: “Janavasabho aham Bhagavā, Janavasabho aham Sugatātī.” Abhijānāsi no tvam Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā¹¹ yadidam Janavasabho ti?’

‘Na kho aham bhante abhijānāmī ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā yadidam Janavasabho ti Api hi¹² me bhante lomāni hatthāni “Janavasabho” ti nāma-dheyyam sutvā Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: “Na

¹ B^m adds ti ² S^d vihāram. ³ K cchāyayam.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasantapatiso, K upasantapatiso, K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vippasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit

⁷ K Māgadhike. ⁸ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and below ⁹ B^m adds ti.

¹⁰ S^ct sutam, but below sutvā, B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidam² evarūpam
vāma-dheyyam³ yadidam Janavasabho ti.”

10 ‘Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-
vāṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sanumukhe⁹ pātur ahosi. Dutiyā-
kam pi saddam¹⁰ anussāvesi “Bimbisāro aham Bhagavā,
Bimbisāro aham Sugata¹¹ Idam sattamam kho aham
bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārajassa sahavyatam uppajjāmi
So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi¹⁴

Ito satta tato satta samsārāmī catuddesa
Nivāsam abhijānāmī yaththa me vusitam pure.

““ Digha-rattam kho aham bhante avinipāto avinipātam
sañjānāmī, āsā ca pana me santīt̄hati sakadāgāmitāyāti ”

‘Acchariyam idam āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutam¹⁵ idam āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa ‘Digha-rattam kho aham bhante avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmī’ ca vadesi,¹⁶ ‘Āsā ca pana me santīt̄hati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānam panāyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpam ulāram¹⁷ visesādhigamam sañjānātī? ’

11. ““ Na aññattha¹⁸ Bhagavā tava sāsanā, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsanā. Yad-agge aham bhante Bhagavati ekantagato¹⁹ abhipasanno,²⁰ tad-agge aham bhante dīgha-

¹ So Sc̄dt K (Si), B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidam. ³ B^m K insert supaññattam.

⁴ K antarā. ⁵ K saddassa. ⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K omit ⁸ SS ma ⁹ Sst pamukhe; S^a
pamukho. ¹⁰ K All MSS saddham. ¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi;
K (Si) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi
homī. ¹³⁻¹⁵ B^m bhavitum pahomi.

¹⁴ S^a abhibhūtam, K abbhūtam

¹⁵ K pavedesi, and in the next clause ¹⁶ K ulāra-

¹⁷ K aññatra, and in the next clause

¹⁸ SS ekantigato, B^m kato, K ekantato; K (Si) ekanta-
gato. ¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me
 santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya Idhāham bhante Vessava-
 vanena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa
 santike kenacit eva karapiyena addasam Bhagavantam
 antarā magge Giñjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake
 paricārake ārabbha atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso
 samannāharitvā nisinnam. ‘Gatim tesam jānissāmi
 abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisam-
 parāyāti.’ Anacchariyaṃ kho pan’ etanp bhante yam
 Vessavanassa mahārājassa yam² parisāyam bhāsato sam-
 mukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ patīggahitam ‘yam-gatikā te
 bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti.’ Tassa mayham bhante
 etad ahosi: ‘Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idañ ca Bhagava-
 to āroceyyāmīti.’ Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhaga-
 vantam dassanāya pakkamitum.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu
 ‘posathe paññarase vassupānāyikāya punnāya⁶ puññamāya
 rattiya kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatimsā Sudhammāyam
 sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁷
 parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰
 catuddisā nisinnā honti. Purathimāya disāya Dhata-
 rattho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹²
 purakkhatvā. Dakkhināya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā
 uttarābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchi-
 māya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhīmukho¹³
 nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessa-
 vano mahārājā dakkhinābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena; and subsequently ² B^m K tassam.

³⁻³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K insert me

⁵ B^m upasamkamitum.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K dibba-, and below.

⁸ B^m sannisinnā.

⁹ S^c hoti; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, and below.

¹¹ B^m pacchābhīmukho; K pacchimābhīmukho.

¹² K devehi, and subsequently.

¹³ So K; S^c B^m purattābhīmukho.

purakkhatvā Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatimsā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idam tesam hoti āsanasmīm. Atha pacchā amhākam āsanam hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brāhma-cariyam caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatimsakāyam, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vanṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatimsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyātī"⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānam Tāvatimsānam sampasādām viditvā imāhi gāthāḥ anumodi.

' Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatimsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vanṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmīm brahmacaryam¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vanṇena yasasāyunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatimsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinnā.

³ B^m adds sannipatitā. ⁴ See^{ed} omit. ⁵ K ativirocanti.

⁶ S^c asukārāyātī, S^d K asurakāyātī, S^t asurakāyāyātī; B^m asurākāyātī.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS omit. ⁸ SS sa-indakā See p. 221.

⁹ So S^{dt} K; S^c nave ca deve, B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18 At § 18 SS nave va deve, K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS and K -cariyam

¹¹ S^c te vanṇa here but sabbe te at § 18, S^{dt} te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^c B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatimsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14 Atha¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatimsā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, tam attham² cintayitvā tam attham³ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi tam² cattāro mahārājā tasmim⁴ atthe honti, pacca-nusitttha-vacanā pi tam³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim⁴ atthe honti sakesu⁵ āsanesu ⁶ thitā avipakkantā

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim⁶
Vippasanna-manā santā atthamsu samhi āsane ti.

15 Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam⁷ Atha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi 'Yathā'⁹ kho mārisā nimittā dis-santi⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno⁹ etam¹⁰ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidam¹¹ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatiti.'

Yathā nimittā dis-santi Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h' etam¹⁰ nimittam¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16 Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatimsā¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisidimsu 'Obhāsam etam¹² nāssāma¹² yam¹³ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va nam¹⁴ gamissāmāti'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisidimsu : 'Obhāsam etam¹² nāssāma¹² yam¹³ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K add kho ² B^m nām' idam , K agrees with SS.

³ B^m nām' idam. ⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu

⁵ S^d pariggayo, S^t paggayo, B^m K paṭiggo See p. 225.

⁶ B^m adds kho, but not K ⁷ S^d yatho; S^t yato, but see 1. 220, n. 225 ⁸ B^m inserts ulāro ⁹ B^m adds h' (from the verse). ¹⁰ MSS and K pubba-nimittam

¹¹ B^m adds yathā.

¹² K yassāma, and below.

katvā va nam̄ gamissāmātī' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatimsā ekaggā samāpajjim̄su: 'Obhāsam etam̄ niassāma yam̄ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va nam̄ gamissāmātī.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ pātu bhavati, olārikam̄ attabhāvam̄ abhinimmīnitvā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-van̄ṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ cakkhu-pathasmīm. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati van̄ṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovan̄ṇa-viggaho manussa-viggaham̄³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati van̄ṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ parīsāyam̄ koci devo abhivādeti vā pacchuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Sabbe va tuṇhi-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallan̄ke na⁷ nisidanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro, tassa devassa pallan̄ke nisiddisatī.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro pallan̄ke⁹ nisidati,¹⁰ ulāram̄ so labhati devo veda-patiṭilābhām̄, ulāram̄ so labhati devo somanassa-patiṭilābhām̄. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, ulāram̄ so labhati veda-patiṭilābhām̄, ulāram̄ so labhati somanassa-patiṭilābhām̄, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro pallan̄ke nisidati, ulāram̄ so labhati devo veda-patiṭilābhām̄, ulāram̄ so labhati devo somanassa-patiṭilābhām̄.

¹ So K; SS B^m omitt.

² K abhinimmīnitvā.

³ B^m K mānusam̄.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassam̄

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^a pajalikā.

⁷ So SS which vary afterwards; K pallan̄ke, but in § 18 -kena

⁸ K nisiddissati.

⁹ Set add na

¹⁰ SS nisiddissati.

¹¹ K adhunāvāsitto, and in note adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṭno.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro olārikam attabhāvam abhinimminitvā¹ kumāra-vanṇī² hutvā Pañcasikho devānam Tāvatimsānam pātur ahosi. So vehāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallañkena nisidi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallañke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallañkena nisideyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallañkena nisiditvā devānam Tāvatimsānam sampasādam viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodū :

' Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatimsā sahindakā,
 Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
 Nave va deve passantā vanṇavante yasassino,³
 Sugatasmiṁ⁴ brahmacariyam caritvāna idhāgate
 Te aññe atirocanti vanṇena yasasāyunā
 Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
 Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatimsā sahindakā,
 Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
 ti.

19. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsittha⁵ Idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato atṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evam atṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettimse attabhāve abhinimminitvā⁹ devānam Tāvatimsānam

¹ K abhinimmitvā.

² K -vanṇo.

³ S^c B^m yassassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmi.

⁵ S^c rāhāsittha; S^{dt} B^m bhāsittha *here and in § 21.*

⁶ S^{dt} omit.

⁷ S^d bandu, S^t bindū.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallankesu¹ pallañkena nisiditvā deve Tāvatimse āmantesi

‘ Tam kīm maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatimsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya pañipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam gatā samgham sarañam gatā silesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinam devānam sahavyatam uppajjanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattinam devānam sahavyatam uppajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānam devānam⁶ . . . Yāmānam devānam . . . Tāvatimsānam devānam

Catummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnam kāyam paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyam paripūrentītī’

21 Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsittha Idam attham bhante Brahmuno⁷ Sanamkumārassa bhāsato ghoso⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘ Yo ‘yam¹² mama pallañke, so ‘yam¹³ eko va¹⁴ bhāsatīti.’

Ekasmīm bhāsamānasīm sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,
Ekasmīm tuṇhīm āsine sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te
Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatimsā sahindakā,
Yo ayam¹⁵ mama pallañke¹⁶ so ‘yam¹⁷ eko va¹⁸
bhāsatīti

22 Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro ekante¹⁹ attānam upasam̄hāsi,²⁰ ekante attānam upasam̄haritvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-, K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

² B^m K yāvañ. ³ K ce ⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto. ⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsanamkō. ⁸ S^c so, S^d soso

⁹ S^c yevā ¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti ¹² B^m yvāyam. ¹³ B^m K svāyam.

¹⁴ K ca ¹⁵ SS yoyam, K yvāyam

¹⁶ K pallañkasmīm. ¹⁷ K svāyam. ¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below. ²⁰ K -sam̄harati

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallāñkena¹ nisiditvā deve Tāvatīmse āmantesi

‘Tamu kiñ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatīmsā? Yāva suppaññattā v² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhipahutāya³ iddhī-visavitāya⁴ iddhī-vikubbanatāya Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhi⁵ . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmañsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya iddhī-visavitāya iddhī-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi⁶ keci bho atītam addhānam samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam⁷ iddhī-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahuli-katattā. Ye hi pi⁸ keci bho anāgatam addhānam samanā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitam iddhī-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahuli-katattā. Ye hi pi⁹ keci bho etarahi samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam iddhī-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahuli-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatīmsā mama pi nam¹⁰ evarūpani iddhānubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evam Brahme’¹¹ ti

‘Aham pi kho bho imesam yeva catunnam iddhī-

¹ S^t B^m pallāike pallāñkena, K pallāñke.

² B^m c’, K p’; cp. § 20.

³ K bahulikatāya and below; K (note) iddhipahutāyātī pāthena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, and below note iddhī-āśavītāyātī vā iddhī-visatāyātī vā pātho

⁵ B^m K repeat the clause after each.

⁶ K pi (but in § 20 hi). ⁷ SS omit here only.

⁸ B^m K pi hi and below. ⁹ B^m pi hi

¹⁰ B^m mama; K prints mama pimam, K (Sī) mama pi nam.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhma.

pādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanampūkumāro abhāsittha. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanampūkumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatimse āmantesi :

' Tam kūm maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatimśā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

' Idha bho ekacco samsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, samsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyam dhammam sunāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānu-dhammam paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanam āgamma yoniso manasikāram dhammānu-dhamma-paṭipattim¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhā, sukhā bhiyo² somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho mudā³ pāmuojjam⁴ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhā, sukhā bhiyo somanassam. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. ' Puna ca param bho idh' ekaccassa olārikā kāya-samkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, olārikā vacī-samkhārā . . . pe⁵ . . . citta-samkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammam sunāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānu-dhammam paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanam āgamma yoniso-manasikāram dhammānu-dhamma-paṭipattim⁶ olārikā kāya-samkhārā paṭippassambhanti, olārikā vacī-samkhārā . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānu-dhammam paṭipajjati, and below

² K bhiyyo and below. ³ K pamudā, and below.

⁴ K pāmojjam and below; K note pāmuojantīti vā pāṭho.

⁵ K repeats appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānu-dhammam paṭipajjantassa

⁷ Not in SS; K repeats the clause.

citta-samkhārā paṭipassambhanti. Tassa olārikānam kāya-samkhārānam paṭipassaddhiyā, olārikānam vacī-samkhārānam . . . citta-samkhārānam paṭipassaddhiyā uppajjati sukham, sukhā bhīyo somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evam eva kho³ bho olārikānam kāya-samkhārānam paṭipassaddhiyā olārikānam vacī-samkhārānam . . . citta⁴-samkhārānam paṭipassaddhiyā uppajjati sukham, sukhā bhīyo somanassam. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. ‘Puna ca param bho idh’ ekacco ‘idam kusalan’ ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘idam akusalan’ ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘idam sāvajjam⁵ idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam pañitam, idam kañha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan’ ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyam dhammam sunāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānu-dhammam paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanam āgamma yoniso-manasikaram dhammānu-dhamma-paṭipattinī, ‘idam kusalan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘idam akusalan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘idam sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam pañitam, idam kañha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass’ avijjā-virāgā⁶ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukham, sukhā bhīyo somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁷ pāmujjam⁸ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho⁹ avijjā-virāgā¹⁰ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukham, sukhā bhīyo somanassam. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.² S^d pāmojjam.³ So B^m K; SS omit.⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, and so throughout.⁵ B^m avijjā-vitarāgā, and below.⁶ B^m K pamudā.⁷ B^m omits, but not K. ⁸ B^m vitarō.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti'

26. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanampumāro abhāsittha. Idam attham bhante Brahmā sanampumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatimse āmantesi.

'Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatimsā? Yāva suppaññattā v¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipatthānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassam. Ajjhattam kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhiyati sammā vippasidati So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāna-dassanam abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattam vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassam. Ajjhattam dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhiyati sammā vippasidati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nānadassanam abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena cattāro satipatthānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.'

27. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanampumāro abhāsittha. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanampumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatimse āmantesi

'Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatimsā? Yāva suppaññattā v² ime³ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhi-parikkhārā⁴ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁵ samādhissa⁶ pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathidam sammā-ditthi, sammā-sampkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c' ; K p'.

² B^m cime; K pime.

³ Ang. iv. 40; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m pari bhāvō

⁵ B^m K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹ aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayam vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi³ Sammā-ditthīssa bho sammā-samkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-samkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhīssa sammā-nāṇam pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yam hi tam bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandīṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti" idam eva tam sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko pacattam veditabbo viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

'Ye hi kēci bho Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi silehi samannā-

¹ S^c sattahū *corrected to* satta ; B^m K Hardy sattah'.

² SS B^m parikkhattā , K parikkhatā ; Sum parikhārā

³ S^c omits the second iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, and onwards. ⁵ S^d Bhagavato.

⁶ S^d omits, B^m opaneyyiko and below.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, and below *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.*

⁸ S^c apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā ; S^d apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā , K apārutā.

⁹ S^c dvāra, omits ti.

¹⁰ S^c omits idam . . . vadeyya ; B^m idam etam, etc. ; K Idam eva tam Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatam, etc. ¹¹ K omits.

¹² SS vinnūhīti ; B^m -nūhi , so K here

¹³ S^d apārūpā , K apārutā. ¹⁴ S^c dvāra ; B^m add ti.

gatā, ye hi¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinitā³ sāturekāni catu-vīsatī-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhatis tā kālakatā⁴ tīṇam, samyojanānam parkkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā,⁵ atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyam itarā pajā
Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷
Samkhātum no pi⁸ sakkomi
Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.'

28 Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitttha. Idam atthanī bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi. 'Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpam ulāram dhammakkhānam, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantī.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanam Mahārājam etad avoca :

'Tam kum maññati bhavam Vessavano Mahārājā? Atītam pi addhānam evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarūpam ulāram dhammakkhānam, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatam pi addhānam evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpam ulāram dhammakkhānam, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantī.'

29. Idam attham¹¹ Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānam Tāvatimsānam abhāsi. Idam attham Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa devānam Tāvatimsānam

¹ S^d omits ye hi; S^t omits hi; K B^m ye cime.

² S^c dhammā; K dhamme. ³ B^m vinitā

⁴ B^m kālāṅkō.

⁵ S^d Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^c bhāga.

⁷ K puññabhaṅgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi.

⁹ B^m ottapan.

¹⁰ S^c omits pi nāma

¹¹ S^d B^m K insert bhante

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ saparisāyam² ārocesi Idam attham Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyam bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam attham Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam attham āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnam bhikkuninam upāsakānam upāsikanam. Tayidam brahma cariyam iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthāritam bāhujaññaiṇ puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantam
Niṭṭhitam⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitam (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*), K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yam; B^m sayam, K sāyam parisāyam, K (Sī) saparisāyam.

³ S^d inserts sam; B^m sayam; K sāyam

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā, S^{c_t} pañca abhiññāya

⁵ = XVI 3, 35, 36 (*above pp 113, 114*)

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttam pañcamam

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

Evam me sutam

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vanṇo² kevala-kappam Gijjhakūtam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tñito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Yam me bhante devānam Tāvatimśānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam,⁴ ārocem' etam bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti'

'Ārocehi me tvam Pañcasikhāti,' Bhagavā avoca

2 Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posatthe panñarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakkappā ca devā Tāvatimśā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarattho Mahārājā pacchābhīmukho⁸ nisinno hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhināya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

¹ *Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i 45, 46. See also iii 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii 197–240.*

² S^c B^m vanṇā.

³ B^m -kutapabbatam

⁴ B^m K -hitam

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ B^m K dibba-

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below

⁸ B^m pacchāmukho, and so throughout

⁹ B^m deva; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatimśā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinna honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinna honti, idam² tesam³ hoti āsanasmīn, atha pacchā amhākam⁴ āsanam hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā adhun-uppannā⁵ Tāvatimśa-kāyā,⁶ te aññe deve atirocanti vanṇena c' eva yasasā⁷ ca. Tena sudam⁸ bhante devā Tāvatimśā attamanā honti pañuditā pīti⁹-somanassa-jātā “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,¹⁰ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti”

3 Atba¹¹ bhante Sakkho devānam Indo devānam Tāvatimśānam pasādam¹² vīditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi.

‘ Modantī vata bho devā Tāvatimśā sahindakā,¹³
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,¹⁴
Nave va¹⁵ deve passantā¹⁶ vanṇavante yasassino,¹⁷
Sugatasmiṁ brahmacariyam caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁸ vanṇena yasasāyunā,¹⁹
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam²⁰ disvāna nandanti Tāvatimśā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.’

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{ed} B^m nesam. ³ B^m K addhunūpapō

⁴ B^m K -kāyam. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasasā

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūranti here; -purenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho ⁹ B^m K sappasādam.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^a here, and B^m K always.

S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.

See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203 has saśakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatam.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^{ed} B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{ed} B^m -yunā; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatimsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “ Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4 Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatimsānam sampasādam viditvā deve Tāvatimsē āmantesi.

“ Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato atṭha yathā-bhucce vanne sotun ti ? ”

“ Iccheyyāma mayam mārisa tassa Bhagavato atṭha yathā-bhucce vanne sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatimsānam Bhagavato atṭha yathā-bhucce vanne payirudāhāsi.²

5. “ Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatimsā ? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhanāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhanāya deva-manussānam, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n’eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

6. “ Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sanditthiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi⁸ Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāram, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n’eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “ Idam kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam,¹⁰ idam

¹ B^m adds kho.

² B^m partyudo, SS sometimes payirūpādāhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d yāvam ; B^m yavañcabhogavā (the ā after bh being apparently crossed out), K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

⁴ S^d sukhānukampakāya ; B^m -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. ⁵ B^m dhammā. ⁶ S^{dt} omits.

⁷ B^m opaneyiko. ⁸ SS viññūhitū See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m K supañño.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam pañtam, idam kañhasukka-sappañbhāgan ti suppaññattam Evam kusalā-kusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappanīta - kañhasukka-sappañbhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n' eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8 "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī pañipadā, samsandati nibbānañ ca pañipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena samsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī pañipadā, samsandati nibbānañ ca pañipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāminī⁴-pañipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9⁵ "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva pāñipadānam khīñāsavānañ ca vusitavatam,⁶ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram¹¹ āhāreti. Evam vigata-madampā āhāram āhari-yamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'

¹ K -ānāvajja (*see* § 22).

² B^m pañnapet^o; K paññapet^o.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S⁴ B^m vusitam vataṁ.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S^{edt} anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinippanno; K (*note*) abhinippanno ti vā pātho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāram āhāram (but not at § 25).

eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evam dhammānudhamma-paṭipannam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n' eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṁkatho pariyosita-saṅkappo ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyam Evam tiṇṇa-vicikiccham vigata-kathaṁkatham pariyosita-saṅkappam ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n' eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatimsānam Bhagavato atīha yathā-bhucce vaṇne payirudāhāsi.¹ Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatimsā bhiyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato atīha yathā-bhucce vaṇne sutvā

13. Tatra kho ² bhante ekacce devā evam āhamsu:—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyum, dhammañ ca deseyyum, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evam āhamsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyum, dhammañ ca deseyyum, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana - sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evam āhamsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyum, dhammañ ca deseyyum, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222

² B^m K omit.

14 Evam vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatimse etad avoca.—

“Aṭṭhānam kho etam¹ mārisā anavakāso yam ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto samuā-sambuddhā apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyūm N’etam thānam vijjati Aho vata mārisā so² Bhagavā appābādho appātañko cīram³ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya su-khāya deva-manussānan.” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ athena devā Tāvatimse Sudham-māya⁴ sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, tam attham cintayitvā tam attham mantayitvā, vuttā-vacanā pi tam⁵ cattāro Mahārājā⁶ tasmiñ atthe honti, paccanu-siṭṭha-vacanā pi tam cattāro Mahārājā tasmiñ atthe honti, sakesu⁷ āsanesu thitā avippakantā⁸

Te vutta-vākyā⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsanim

Vippasanna¹⁰-manā santā aṭṭhamu¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha¹² bhante uttarāya disāya uṭāro āloko sañjāyi¹³ obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm’ eva devānam devānubhāvam. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi.

14 “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati Brahmuno etam pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidam āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h’ etam nimittam¹⁴ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetam² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra ⁴ B^m K -āyam.

⁵ SS c’ idam; B^m p’ idam, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S^c avipakkantā, S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). ⁹ S^c vākyam; S^t B^m vākyā

¹⁰ B^m -nā. ¹¹ SS here aṭṭhāsu. ¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i 220). ¹⁴ D. i. 220; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-nō.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatimsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisidhīsu “Obhāsam etam ūnassāma, yam¹ vipāko² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va nam gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca Mahārājā³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisidhīsu. “Obhāsam etam ūnassāma, yam vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va nam gamissāmāti” Idam sutvā⁴ devā⁵ Tāvatimsā ekaggatā⁶ samā-pajjīsu “Obhāsam etam ūnassāma, yam vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va nam gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā⁷ Sanamkumāro devānam⁸ Tāvatimsānam pātu bhavati, olārikam attabhāvam abhinimmitvā⁹ pātu bhavati Yo¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vanṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānam¹¹ Tāvatimsānam cakkhu-pathasmīm. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānam¹² Tāvatimsānam pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati¹³ vanṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusam viggaham atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānam¹⁴ Tāvatimsānam pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vannena c'eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānam¹⁵ Tāvatimsānam pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyam koci devo¹⁶ abhvādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.¹⁷ Sabbe¹⁸ tuṇhi-bhūtā pañjalikā pallankena nisidanti. “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisidissatītī.” Yassa¹⁹ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke²⁰ nisidati,²¹ ulāram so labhati devo vedapāṭilābhām,²² ulāram so labhati devo²³ somanassa-paṭilā-

¹ Sc B^m ya. ² Sc visūko; S^{dt} omit; B^m K vipāko.

³ B^m K pi mahārājāno ⁴ B^m disvā

⁵ SS omit devā, see note⁸

⁶ ? ekaggatam B^m K ekaggā.

⁷ So B^m K; SS omit. ⁸ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁹ K -nimmitvā. ¹⁰ B^m K yo; SS so.

¹¹ K ativirocati, and below. ¹² SS devā

¹³ B^m vā manteti, K vā nimanteti ¹⁴ B^m K add va.

¹⁵ S^{ct} yasminā, S^d tasmā. ¹⁶ So SS, B^m K

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^m omits. ¹⁸ B^m devā

bham. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāram so labhati veda²-patilābham, ulāram so labhati somanassa-patilābham, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumiāro pallañke nisidat, ulāram so labhati devo veda³-patilābham, ulāram so labhati devo somanassa-patilābham.

17 Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumiāro devānam Tāvatimśānam sampasādam viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi ·

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatimśā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammadha ca sudhammadha-

tam,

Nave va deve passantā vanṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasminī brahmacaryam caritvāna idhāgatē.⁴

Te aññe atirocanti vanṇena yasasāyuna

Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesupagatā⁵ idha.

Idam dīsvāna nandanti Tāvatimśā sahindakā,

Tathāgatam namassantā dhammadha ca sudhammadhat-

ti

18. Idam attham⁶ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumiāro abhāsittha, idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumiārassa bhāsato atṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissattho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisāri ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumiāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisaya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evam atṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmaśaro ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatimśā Brahmā-Sanamkumiāram⁹ etad avocum.

"Sādu Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayam saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunāvasitto. ² B^m devada-. ³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato. ⁵ S^{dt} B^m visesup^o. ⁶ B^m imattam.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^e bhindu ⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānam San^o

¹⁰ B^m Brahma; K mahābrahme

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena¹ tassa Bhagavato atṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsitā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti ”

Atha kho² bhante Brahmā Sanampumāro Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca —

“Sādhu devānam inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato atṭha yathābhuccce vanne suneyyāmāti ”

“Evam Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanampumārassa Bhagavato atṭha yathābhuccce vaññe payirudāhāsi

20. “Tām kim maññati bhavam Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhanāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhanāya⁴ deva-manussānam iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n’ eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi⁵ Evam opanayikassa⁶ dhammassa desetāram iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n’ eva atītamse samanupassāma na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

22 “Idam kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam, idam sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam pañitam, idam kañha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evam kusalā-kusala-sāvajjānavajja⁷-sevitabbāsevitabba⁸-hīnappanīta-kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram, n’ eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañcaso; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhitū; B^m viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opaneyyikassa.

⁷ K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -bañi.

atītanise samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23 "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāvakānam nibbāna-gamini paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamundakena samsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gamini paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gamini paṭipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n'eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānam khīnāsavānañ ca vusitavatam, ³te Bhagavā apanujja³ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n'eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā

25. "Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siłoko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram āhāreti. Evam vigata-madām āhāram āhariyamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n'eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evam dhammānudhamma-paṭipannam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṁ satthāram n'eva atitamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27 "Tīṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayam ādi-biahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words; B^m supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā. ² B^m places this § after 25.

³⁻⁵ B^m so Bhagavā aparajja, K tena Bhagavā apanujja; SS te Bh^o anuppajja See p. 223

⁴ K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe

cariyam. Evam tīṇṇa-vicikiccham vigata-kathāṅkatham pariyośita - samkappam ajjhāsayañ ādi-brahmacariyam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'eva atītaṁse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ine¹ kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanāṅkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhuccce vanṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudam bhante Brahmā Sanāṅku-māro attamano hoti pamuditō pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhuccce vanṇe sutvā.

28 Atha bhante Brahmā Sanāṅkumāro olārikam attabhāvam abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vanṇī³ hutvā Pañcasikho devānam Tāvatimsānam pātū ahosi⁴ vehāsam⁵ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallāñkena⁶ nisiditvā⁷ Seyyathā pī bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallāñke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallankena⁸ nisideyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanāṅkumāro vehāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallāñkena⁹ nisiditvā deve Tāvatimse āmantesi :—

29. Tam kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatimsā? Yāva dīgha-rattam mahā-pañño ca so Bhagavā ahosi.

Bhūta-pubbam bho rājā Disampati¹¹ nāma ahosi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohitō ahosi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahosi. Govindassā brāhmaṇassā Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahosi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesum.

¹ S^c icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vanṇo; K (Si) vanṇī

⁴ B^m K add so, beginning a new sentence.

⁵ S^c vebhāram; S^d vebhāsam.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m pallāñke

⁷ B^m K nisidi.

⁸ So B^m here.

⁹ S^d pallāñke.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhante.

¹¹ S^c Disampatti, and S^c frequently afterwards.

¹² S^d omits chak-, B^m K chakkhattiyā See p. 232.

Atha kho¹ ahorattānam accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampati paridevesi —

‘Yasmīm vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasminm samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānam Disampatim etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibāḥham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassā Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto pañditataro c’eva pitarā alamatthadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi ’ssa¹⁰ pītā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālass’ eva mānavassā anusāsaniyā¹¹ ti

‘Evam kumārāti?’

‘Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataram purisanī āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Jotipālam¹³ mānavam evam vadehi: Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam mānavam, rājā Disampati bhavantam Jotipālam mānavam āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhotō Jotipālassa mānavassā dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evam devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño patissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Jotipāla-mānavam etad avoca.—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam mānavam Rājā Disampati bhavantam Jotipālam mānavam āmantayati.

¹ B^m K add bho.

² S^a -o

³ S^{cd} -o; S^t -o corrected to -e

⁴ S^c -o

⁵ B^m mayasmīm.

⁶ SS Govindo, see Mahāvastu iii. 204

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, omitting eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa

¹¹ S^d K -iyā

¹² B^m K add nāma

¹³ SS B^m usually Jotipāla; B^m thrice omits mānavam

yati Rājā Disampati bho Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo' ti.

' Evam bho' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa patissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṁ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnanā kho bho Jotipālam māṇavam rājā Disampati etad avoca —

' Anusāsatu no bhavam Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavam Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.² Pettike³ tam thāne thapayissāmi,⁴ Govindiyē abhisīñcissāmīti.'

' Evam bho' ti kho bho⁵ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31 Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampati Jotipālam māṇavam Govindiyē abhisīñci, pettike thāne thapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiyē pettike thāne thapito ye pi'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te⁷ atthe anusāsatī, ye pi'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsatī. Ye pi'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosī, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi'ssa pitā kammante nābhīsambhosī te pi kammante nābhīsambhoti Tam enam manussā evam āhamsu 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo' ti Iminā kho etam⁸ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te chakkhattiyē¹³ etad avoca —

' Disampati¹⁴ bho rājā jññō vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S^t adds nava; B^m adds ne, K adds no.

² S^d paccayyābhāsi; S^t paccavyābhāsi See § 37.

³ B^m vet^o ⁴ B^m K thapessāmi. ⁵ S^t omits

⁶ B^m omits. ⁷ B^m K add pi. ⁸ B^m eva; K evam

⁹ B^m omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo See A 3 373 Mhvst. 206. ¹⁰ B^m teva. ¹¹ B^m omits

¹² S^d K cha khattiyā; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33 ¹³ B^m sakhattiyā. ¹⁴ B^m K add klio.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitānam? Thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yañ Disampatimhi rāññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Renum rāja-puttam rajje abhisin̄ceyyum. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reñu rāja-putto ten' upasam̄kamatha, upasam̄kamitvā Reñum⁴ rāja-puttam evam vadetha. “Mayam⁵ bphoto Renussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkūlā,⁶ yañ sukho bhavam tam sukhā mayam,⁷ yañ dukkho⁸ bhavam,¹⁰ tam dukkhā mayam.⁷ Disampati¹¹ bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam? Thānam¹² kho pan' etam vijjati yañ Disampatimhi rāññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantam Reñum rajje abhisin̄ceyyum. Sace bhavam Reñu rajjam labhetha, samvibhajetha no rajjenāti.”

33 ‘Evam bho’ ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reñu rāja-putto ten' upasam̄kamīm-su, upasam̄kamitvā Reñum rāja-puttam etad avocum.—

‘Mayam¹² bphoto Renussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkūlā, yañ sukho bhavam tam sukhā mayam, yañ dukkho bhavam tam dukkhā mayam. Disampati kho bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānam? Thānam¹² kho pan' etam vijjati yañ Disampatimhi rāññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantam Reñum rajje abhisin̄ceyyum. Sace bhavam Reñu rajjam labhetha, samvibhajetha no rajjenāti.’

‘Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite suham¹³ edheyy-ātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāham¹⁵ bho rajjam labhissāmi, samvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.’

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.)

³ So SS; B^m K omit

⁴ S^{ed} Renu. ⁵ B^m K inserts kho

⁶ S^t B^m appaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikkō, but B^m appatikō. In § 37 all have appaṭikkūlo. ⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits

⁸ S^t omits.

⁹ S^t dukkhā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavan

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below.

¹² B^m K add kho

¹³ B^m sukho.

¹⁴ B^m bhavetha, K bhaveyyātha; K

(Si) sumedheyyātha. See Dhp. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi 4.

34 Atha kho bho ahorattānam accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakattāro Renum rāja-puttam rajje¹ abhisīcīmsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā te chakkhattiyē³ etad avoca —

'Disampati' kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavam Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā⁵ Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasam̄kamatha, upasam̄kamitvā Reṇum rājānam evam vadetha "Disampati' kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavam Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan tam vacanan" ti?

'Evam bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa patissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasam̄kamīmsu, upasam̄kamitvā Reṇum rājānam etad avocum —

'Disampati' kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavam Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan tam vacanan' ti?

'Sarām' aham bho tam vacanam Ko nu kho bho pahotī imam mahā-paṭhavim uttarena āyatam dakkhiṇena sakatāmukham⁶ sattadhā⁷ samam suvibhattam vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahotī aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇenāti?

35 Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataram purisam āmantesi —

'Ehi tvam ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasam̄kama,⁹ upasam̄kamitvā Mahā-Govindānu brāhmaṇam evam vadehi. "Rājā tam bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."

¹ SS omit.

² B^m sakhattiya; K chakkhattiyā

³ S^d khatiye.

⁴ B^m inserts so

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ Ibid. iii. 208.

⁷ S^d sattayā, B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m omits Mahā. ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kam Bhagavanta.

‘Evam devo’ ti kho bho¹ so puriso Renussa rañño pañisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam etad avoca: ‘Rājā tam bhante² Reṇu āmantetūti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti kho bho³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa pañissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Reṇunā raññā saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho⁴ Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṁ Govindō imam mahā-paṭhavim uttarena⁵ āyatam dakkhiṇena sakatamukham sattadhā samam suvibhattam vibhajetūti⁶

‘Evam bho’ ti kho⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Renussa rañño pañissutvā, imam mahā-paṭhavim uttarena āyatam dakkhiṇena sakatamukham sattadhā samam suvibhattam vibhaji, sabbānī sakatamukhānī atṭhapesi.⁸

36 Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāliṅgānam⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanam¹⁰
Mahīssatī¹¹ Avantinam Sovīrānañ¹² ca Rorukam¹³

Mīthilā¹⁴ ca Vīdehānam Campā Añgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāśinam, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantam.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho

⁵ S^c antarena

⁶ B^m vijabhajitūti; K vibhajetūti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi

⁹ S^{dt} kalō.

¹⁰ S^d Potakā; S^t Potanā, B^m K Potanam; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanam, Jāt. iii. 3 (*comp* ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old (Buddha, 408) Potamam.

¹¹ B^m māyayatū; Old Mahīyata; *see* S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S^{dt} Rorukam, B^m Roruṇam; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvam, *see* Divy 545

¹⁴ SS Mīthilañ, Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mīthilām.

¹⁵ Comp Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesum paripuṇṇa-samkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākaṅkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam, tam no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,¹
Renu dve ca² Dhataratṭhā³ tadāsum⁴ satta Bhār-
atā⁵ ti.
Paṭhama-bhānavāram nittihitam.⁶

37 Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Mahā-Govindam Brāhmaṇam etad avocum. ‘ Yathā⁷ bhavam Govindo Renussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva⁸ bhavam Govindo amhākam pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavam Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavam Govindo anusāsanīyā paccavyāhā-
sīti¹¹

‘ Evam bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channam khattiyanam paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddha-
vasitte¹² rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S^o sahā.

² S^t va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratṭhā.

³ S^o Dhataratṭho, S^d gadharatṭhā ; B^m Dhajataṭhā.

⁴ S^o Dāsum⁷ ; B^m tadāsu ; S^t dasado, corrected from datadō.

⁵ S^o bhātarā ; S^t bhārathā ; S^d bārāthā ; B^m bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti. ⁶ In B^m, K only See Sum.

⁷ B^m K add kho.

⁸ B^m K eva kho.

⁹ S^o omits.

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S^o paccayavyasīti ; S^d paccayāsīti ; B^m paccabyā-
hāsīti (*sic*) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

¹² S^t muddhādhasitte corrected to muddhābhisisitte.

¹³ S^t Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S^d nahātasatāni ; B^m K nhātakā.

38 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇaṭṭassa
aparena samayena evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-
gañchi¹: ‘Sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmanām
passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā
sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.’ Atha kho bho Mahā-
Govindassa brāhmaṇaṭṭassa etad ahosi: ‘Mayham kho evam
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhi Mahā-Govindo
brāhmaṇo Brahmanām passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo
brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.
Na kho panāham Brahmanām passāmi, na Brahmunā
sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā
mantemi. Sutam kho pana m’ etam brāhmaṇānam vudd-
hānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānā-
nam: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,² karuṇām
jhānam jhāyati, so Brahmānam passati Brahmunā sākac-
cheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāham vassike cattāro
māse patisalliyeyyam³ karuṇām jhānam jhāyeyyan’ ti.

39 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
rājā ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Reṇum rājānam
etad avoca ‘Mayham kho bho evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo
abbhuggato: Sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brah-
manām passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā
sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāham bho
Brahmanām passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na
Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi Sutam
kho pana m’ etam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakā-
nam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam. Yo vassike
cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇām jhānam jhāyati, so
Brahmānam passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati
mantetīti. Ichchām’ abham bho vassike cattāro māse
patisalliyitum, karuṇām jhānam jhāyitum N’amhi ke-
naci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.’

‘Yassa dāni bhavam Govindo kālam maññatīti.’

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS and Childers s.v. pati^o; B^m and K paṭi^o.

³ S^o twice and S^t thrice kāruṇa-.

40 Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā te chak-khattiyē etad avoca : 'Mayham̄ kho evam̄ kalyāṇo kittis-addo abbhuggato Sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmāṇam̄ passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti Na kho panāham̄ Brahmāṇam̄ passāmī, na Brahmunā sākacchemī, na Brahmunā sallapāmī, na Brahmunā mantemī. Sutam̄ kho pana m' etam̄ Brāhmaṇānam̄ vuddhānam̄ mahalla-kānam̄ ācariya-pācariyānam̄ bhāsamānānam̄ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karunam̄ jhānam̄ jhāyatī, so Brahmāṇam̄ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchām' aham̄ bho vassike catāro māse patisalliyitum̄, karunam̄ jhāyam̄ jhāyitum̄ N'amhi kenaci upasam̄kamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenātī.

'Yassa dāni bhavam̄ Govindo kālam̄ maññatīti'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca .—

'Mayham̄ kho bho evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmāṇam̄ passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kh panāham̄ kho Brahmāṇam̄ passāmī, na Brahmunā sākac hemī, na Brahmunā sallapāmī, na Brahmunā mantemī. Sutam̄ kho pana m' etam̄ brāhmaṇānam̄ vuddhānam̄ mahallak am̄ ācariya-pācariyānam̄ bhāsamānānam̄ Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karunam̄ jhānam̄ jhāyatī, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyam̄ karotha, aññam̄ aññañ ca mante vācetha. Icchām' aham̄ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum̄ karunam̄ jhānam̄ jhāyitum̄ N'amhi kenaci upasam̄kamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenātī.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavam̄ Govindo kālam̄ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhattāharenātī here only.

42 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādīsiyo¹ ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādīsiyo etad avoca. 'Mayham kho bho tī evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānam passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāham bhoti Brahmānam passāmī, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmī, na Brahmunā mantemī. Sutam̄ kho pana m' etam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam. Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭīsalliyati karuṇam jhānam jhāyati, so Brahmānam passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Iccām' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭīsalliyitum karuṇam jhānam jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasam̄kamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'²

'Yassa dāni bhavam Govindo kālam maññatīti.'

43 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navam̄ santhāgāram³ kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse patīsalliyī, karuṇam jhānam jhāyi, nāssuda⁴ koci upasam̄kami aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnām māsānam accayena⁵ ahud eva ukkanṭhanā ahu paritassanā⁶: Sutam̄ kho pana m' etam⁷ Brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhasamānānam. Yo vassike cattāro māse patīsalliyati karuṇam jhāyam jhāyati, so Brahmānam passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāham Brahmānam passāmī, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmī, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanam̄kumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññā-

¹ S° sādiso.

² So SS bhattābhīh° here and below.

³ B° chanāgāram.

⁴ S°d nāssudha; B° nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca ⁵ B° chadhaccayena.

⁶ S° parisattanā; S° omits.

⁷ S° tauṇ.

ya, seyyathā pī nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayam ahu chambhītattam ahu lomahamso yathā tam adīṭha-pubbam rūpam disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto samviggo loma-hattha-jāto Brahmānam Sanam-kumāram gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :—

‘ Vannavā ¹ yasavā sīrimā, ² ko nu tvam asi ³ mārisa ?
Ajanantā tam ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ katham jānemu tam
mayam ? ’ ⁶

‘ Mam ⁷ ve kumāram jānanti Brahma-loke sanan-tanam, ⁸

Sabbe jānanti mam devā, evam Govinda jānahi ⁹
‘ Āsanam udakam pājjam madhu-pākañ ca brahmuno,
Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantam pucchāma. Aggham ¹¹ kurutu ¹²
no Bhavam ’

‘ Patigāñhāma ¹³ te aggham yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴
Dīṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca,
Katāvakāso puccha ssu yam kiñci abhipatthitan’ ti.

45 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi ‘ Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanamku-mārena Kin nu kho aham Brahmānam Sanamkumāram puccheyyam dīṭha-dhammikanam vā attham samparāyikam vā ti ? ’

¹ S^{dt} add si See Mhvst iii p 211.

² S^d sīrimā.

³ S^c āsi, S^t asiri; B^m asa

⁵ S^c -mi

⁴ B^m namtam; S^{dt} na or ta

⁷ B^m ma.

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁹ B^m jānahi.

⁸ B^m sanantica

¹⁰ S^c aggo; S^d B^m agge, S^t K agghe.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (in 211) agram (twice).

¹² B^m K kurutu, always. SS often kurūtu

¹³ B^m K patīgg²

¹⁴ S^c bhasayi, S^d sī

¹⁵ K dīṭha dhāmine hito

¹⁶ B^m hitāya

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad
ahosi . ‘ Kusalo kho aham ditṭha-dhammikānam atthā-
nam. Aññe pī mam ditṭha-dhammikam attham pucchanti.
Yannūnāham Brahmānam Sanamkumāram samparāyikam
yeva attham puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānam
Sanamkumāram gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānam ¹ Sanamkumāram
Kaṅkhī ² akankhī ³ paravediyesu ⁴
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṁ Brahma-lokan ti ? ⁶

‘ Hitvā mamattam manujesu brahme ⁷
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhīmutto
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā
Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṁ Brahma-lokan ti ’

46 ‘ Hitvā mamattam tāham ⁹ bphoto ājānāmi ¹⁰ Idh’
ekacco appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam
vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā īāti-paṇivattam
pahāya mahantam vā īāti-paṇivattam pahāya, kesa-massum
ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anaṅgāri-
yam pabbajati Iti hitvā mamattam tāham ¹¹ bphoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^d Brahma.

² S^c B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits ; S^d B^m -khi ; S^t -khi.

⁴ SS Kimhi ci

⁵ Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahma-lokan.

⁷ So all MS and K See Jāt. ii. 346, vi. 525, 531;
and above p. 240

⁸ SS khippatṭhito

⁹ S^d mamatta tāham , B^m K hitvā mamattanti aham ;
K (Si) mamattamtāham.

¹⁰ S^d ajo, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhaham , K mamattanti saham ; K (Si) mamattamtāham . mamattamtipadanti pana pāṭhenū
bhavitabbaṁ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāham¹ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkha-mūlam pabatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’aham⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’aham⁵ bhoto ājānāmi Idh’ ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekam⁶ disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam⁷ tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiryam sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharitvā viharati. Iti karuṇādhimutto ti p’aham¹² bhoto ājānāmi

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham¹³ bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹⁴ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁵ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvatā¹⁶ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁷

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā¹⁷ ti ’

¹ B^m dāham ; K saham , K (*note*) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāthena bhavitabbam.

² S^t vanaspatim ; B^m -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71, M. 1. 16 ³ K adds paṭisantiyatī.

⁴ B^m omits p’ ; K saham

⁵ B^m Karuṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

⁶ S^d evamkam.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

⁸ B^m omits. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbatthatāya. ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjhō ; K abyāpajjhō.

¹² B^m karuṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

¹³ SS and B^m omit ; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvathā ; K āvutā

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha ; B^m kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS nīvuta- ; (and so at the end) ; K nīvuta.

'Kodho mosa-vajjam¹ nikatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nivuta-brahmalokā ti.'

'Yathā kho aham bhotō āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ajānāmi, te na sunimmadayā⁵ agāram ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Yassa dāni bhavam Govindo kālam mañnatītī.'

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Renu
 rājā ten' upasampamī, upasampamītvā Renu-rājānām etad
 avoca: 'Añnam dāni bhavam purohitam pariyesatu, yo
 bhotō rajjam⁶ anusāsissati. Icchām' aham bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā
 agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan' ti.

'Āmantayāmī rājānam Reṇum bhūmi-patim aham,
 Tvam pajānassu rajjena, nāham porohacce⁸ rame.'

'Sace te⁷ ūnam kāmehi aham paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo tamī himsatī vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī⁹ aham,
 Tvam pitā 'srī¹⁰ aham putto¹¹ mā no Govinda pājahi.'¹²

'Na m' athī¹³ ūnam kāmehi himsītā¹⁴ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁵ sutvā tasmi 'ham na gahe¹⁶ rame.'

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{cet}; B^m K dobbho.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimmadayā. ⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t namī; S^e tamī.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^{cet} K omit.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^e pajāhi, S^d pajahi; B^m pajahati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi

¹³ S^d B^m hisītā; S^{cet} himsikā; K himsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

‘Amanusso katham-vanño,¹ kan² te atham abhāsatha,
Yam³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.’⁵

‘Upavutthassa me pubbe yathu-kāmassa⁶ me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātūr ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘Saddahāmī aham bhoto yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,
Te tam anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā velurīyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evam suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.’

‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-sati, aham⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatī.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā¹² chakkhattiyē etad avoca : ‘Aññam dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitam paryesantu, yo bhavantānam rajje anusāsissatī. Iccām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuṇo āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantam apakkamma

¹ S^t vanñe; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yañ ca

⁴ S^t jahāti; S^d B^m K jahāsi; S^e jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalam.

⁶ S^{ed} yamsukhāmāssa; S^t yamsukāmāssa; B^m yiṭha-kāmāssa; K yiṭhakāmāssa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

⁸ S^e ako; S^d akākho; S^t akokho; B^m akāce; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiya.

¹² B^m K insert te.

¹³ B^m repeats aññam dāni; K inserts kho.

evam samacintesum : ‘ Ime kho¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yan nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam dhanena sikkheyāmātī ’

‘ Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasampkāmitvā evam āhaṁsu : ‘ Samvijjati² kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtam sāpateyyam. Tato bphoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakam āhareyyatan ti.³ ’

‘ Alām bho ! Mama p’ idam pahūtam sāpateyyam bhavantānam yeva vāhasā, tam⁴ aham yasam⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantam apakkamma evam⁶ samacintesum . ‘ Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yan nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam itthihī sikkheyāmātī ? ’

Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasampkāmitvā evam āhaṁsu : ‘ Samvijjante⁷ kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo Tato bphoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan’⁸ ti.

‘ Alām bho ! mama p’ imā⁹ cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p’ aham¹⁰ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

¹ K adds kho. ² So B^m K; SS -vijjanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti , K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam ; B^m vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyam. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbam.

⁶ S^d apakkamm’imam ; S^t apakkammamimam.

⁷ S^d yaṁvijjanto ; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyyao ; S^e an° ; B^m aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t mam̄ cichamā tā ; S^d mam̄ machamā tā ; S^t mam̄ cajamānā ; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpāham ; K (Sī) tāpaham.

50 ‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatītī.’

‘Sace jahātha¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujano
Ārabhavho² dalhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
Esa maggo uju maggo esa³ maggo anuttaro
Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmalokūpapattiyā ti’

51. ‘Tena hi bhavam Govindo satta vassāni āgametu, sattannam vassānam accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatītī.’

‘Aticirām kho bho satta vassāni. Nāham sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgametum Ko kho⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitānam. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,⁵ kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n’ atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti

52. ‘Tena hi bhavam Govindo cha vassāni āgametu pe pañca vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] cattāri vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] tīni vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . dve vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . ekam vassam āgametu. Eka-vassassa⁶ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatītī?

53. ‘Aticirām kho bho ekam vassam. Nāham sakkomi

¹ S^a chatha, B^m hetha; K pajahatha

² S^{ta} apabhavho, B^m ārambhavo, K ārambho

³ SS visa

⁴ SS me, B^m K nu kho; *in the repetition §§ 54–55*, ko kho pana So Sum here

⁵ S^a bodhabbam; S^c boddhabbam; S^t B^m bhoddhabbam; K votthabbam See A. iv. 136, 137.

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa

bhavante ekam vassam āgametum. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-cariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo satta māsāni āgametu. Sattannam māsānam accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatī'

54. 'Aticiram kho bho satta māsāni Nāham sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgametum. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-cariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo cha māsāni āgametu . . . pe . . . pañca māsāni āgametu . . . [pe] . cattāri māsāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . tīni māsāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . dve māsāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . māsam āgametu . . . [pe] . . . addha-māsam⁴ āgametu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatiti?

55. 'Aticiram kho bho addhamāso. Nāham sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgametum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam?⁵ Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-cariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

¹ B^m K add nu.

² S^c bhavanto.

³ B^m K add nu.

⁴ K (note) ad̄dhamāsan ti pi pāṭho. ⁵ So all MSS and K.

‘ Tena hi bhavam¹ Govindo sattāham āgametu yāva mayam sakeutta² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatī ’

‘ Na ciram kho bho sattāham,⁴ āgamissām’ aham bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca

‘ Aññām dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyam pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānam mante vācessati. Icchām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuṇo āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘ Mā bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkha ca appalābhā ca, brahmañnam⁸ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.’

‘ Mā bhavanto evam avacuttha⁹: “ Pabbajjā appesakkha ca appalābhā ca, brahmañnam mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā Aham hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññam Brahma ca brāhmaṇānam devatā ca gahapatikānam, tam p’ aham sabbam pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuṇo āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā

¹ S^c omits; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d aññadō; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyantesu; B^m ācariyapari^o.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmaññā and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra; K (note) añño ti vā pāṭho.

¹¹ So SS B^m; K aham vo; K (Sī) aham hi bho.

agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatī.'

57 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca. 'Yā bhoti nam² icchatī sakāni va³ nāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ añnam⁵ bhattāram paryesatu.⁶ Icchām' aham bhoti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuṇo āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bhoti agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānam. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānam. Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatī.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattā-hassa accayena kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. Pabbajitañ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam, satta ca rājāno khatiyā muddhāvasittā, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni, cattārisā ca bhariyā sādisiyo, anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni, anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni, anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni, anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitam anupabbajimṣu. Tāya sudam bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S^c -risa; S^t B^m K -risā.

² MSS na.

³ SS pañ; B^m omits; K vā

⁴ S^c gacchati; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā

⁶ SS K -santu; B^m -satu.

⁷ S^c pabbajissitum; S^t -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni; B^m anekahi

¹⁰ So SS B^m; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmam vā nigamam vā upasam̄kamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññam Brahmanā va brāhmaṇānam devatā va gahapatikānam. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khippanti² vā upakkhalanti³ vā, te evam āhamsu. ‘Nam’ atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmānassa, nam’ atthu satta-purohitassāti’

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi Karunā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti udham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahma-loka⁹-sahavyatāya maggam desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājanīmsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim Brahma-lokam upapajjīmsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājanīmsu, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattinam devānam sahavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnam devānam sahavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Tusitānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Yāmānam devānam

¹ B^m K omit. ² S^t khippanti. ³ S^c ukkhalanti.

⁴ B^m K omit ⁵ K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

⁶ So S^c corrected to -atthatāya; S^d B^m -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

⁷ B^m K pa to the end of the section.

⁸ So S^c, again corrected as above, note⁶.

⁹ S^d -loke.

¹⁰ S^t jānīmsu; S^{cd} ajō.

sahavyatam uppajjim̄su, app ekacce Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjim̄su, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjim̄su. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyam paripūresum te gandhabba-kāyam paripūresuñ.

Iti kho bho¹ sabbesam yeva tesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā² saphalā sa-uddisā tu.³

61 ‘Sarati tam⁴ Bhagavā ti?’

‘Sarām’⁵ aham⁶ Pañcasikha. Aham tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosim⁷ Aham tesam sāvakānam Brahmaloka-sahavyatāya maggām desesim⁸ Tam⁹ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati, yāvad eva Brahma-lokūpapattiyyā. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya nibbānaya samvattati,⁹ ayam eva arayo atṭhangiko Maggo, seyyathidam sammā-ditthi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājivo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho tam¹⁰ Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati

62 ‘Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānanti, te āsāvānam khaya anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (note) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pātho.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā, B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^d kam.

⁵ S^c sārām

⁶ B^m K insert bho

⁷ S^{dt} ahosi

⁸ S^{ct} desesi.

⁹ B^m K insert kataññā ca tam¹¹ Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanam¹ ājānanti appекacce pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā taśmā lokā Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karonti.² Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesam yeva imesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³ saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM⁵
NITTĀHITAM⁶

¹ B^m K te ² B^m K karissānti ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{ed} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60, B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttam

⁶ B^m adds chatṭham; K chatṭham for niṭṭhitam.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me svtam.

Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-thusminī Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiñ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi³ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānañ devānam etad ahosi .

'Ayan̄ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusminī Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiñ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkameyyāma, upasamkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham⁴ bhāseyyāmāti '

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

¹ Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F, *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. I. 26.

³ Col -dhātuhī.

⁴ S^c -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. I. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evam; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena pana bhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evam¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātū ahāmsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu, ekamantam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi.—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmīm, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imam dhamma-samayam dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-samīghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahamsu cittam⁶ attano ujukam akamsu,
Sārathi⁷ va nettāni⁸ gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti pāṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi.—

‘Chetvā khilam⁹ chetvā paligham¹⁰ inda-khilam
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddiā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evam, and so Trenckner always (except M. 1. 205); B^m Gr Tak K evam eva

² Gr Tak ahosum.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā and so all MSS. at D. i 18.

⁴ S^d -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, note -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S^t adds kho.

⁶ S^a ttā.

⁷ S^a saro; S^t K -thī

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (note nettāni), ² yottāni

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilam; Gr (note) F Tak K khilam.

¹⁰ K paligham

¹¹ K and Feer S 1 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi —

‘ Ye keci Buddham saranam gatāse na te gamissanti apāyam,¹

Pahāya mānusam deham deva-kāyam paripūressantīti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

‘ Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānam eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesum seyyathā pi mayham etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānam eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayham etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānam nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānam nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānam nāmāni. Tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘ Evam bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘ Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha³ bhummā tad assitā,

Ye sitā giri-gabbharam⁴ pahitattā samāhitā

Puthū sihā v’ asallinā lomahampsābhisambhuno

Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p 195, has durgatim.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāram ; S^{edt} Tak Fr K gabbharam.

⁵ So S^{edt} Sum Gr, S^d K Col Tak Gr note vippasannam- ; F vippassananū ; B^m omits m.

Bhīyyo¹ pañca-sate nātvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’
 Te ca ātappam akarum survā Buddhassa sāsanam.

6. Tesam pātūr ahū² nānam amanussāna dassanam
 App eke satam addakkhum sahassam atha sattati³
 Satam eke sahassānam amanussānam addasum⁴
 App eke ‘nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭā⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate.
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo ‘ham kittayissāmī girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahassā va⁷ yakkhā bhummā Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Cha-sahassā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vanṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Sātāgirā ti-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vanṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Icc ete sołasa-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vanṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

¹ S^{cd} Col bhiyyo ; B^m K bhiyyo ; Gr F Tak bhiyo.

² S^c āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^c K sattarīm ; B^m and Col *in note* sattari ; Gr F Tak sattati (*note* sattharuñ and sattati).

⁴ S^t F Tak addamsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭā, Col and Gr *in note* phuṭhā.

⁶ B^m and Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna, K (*note*) vavatthi-tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F and Tak omit, and put ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vanṇino,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanam,
Bhīyyo nam sata-sahassam yakkhānam¹ payirupāsatī,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so pāga samitīnu vanam.

9. Purimañ ca disam rājā Dhatarāṭho² pasāsatī,
Gandhabbānam ādhipati³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,⁴
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Dakkhiṇañ ca disam rājā Virūlho tam⁵ pasāsatī,
Kumbhaṇḍānam ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disam rājā Virūpakkho pasāsatī,
Nāgānam va⁶ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm vanam.

Uttarañ ca disam rājā Kuvero tam pasāsatī⁷
Yakkhānam va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add tam both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.

³ B^m Gr (in note) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

⁴ K (note) atṭhakathāyam sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho.

So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.

⁵ Sum B^m Gr tam here; K tappasāsatī.

⁶ Gr Fr Tak ca. All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.

⁷ So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsatī.

Puttā pī tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṇ bhikkhūnaṇ samitīṇ vanam.

Purimam disam Dhatarattho dakkhiṇena Vīrūlhako
Pacchimena Vīrūpakkho Kuvero uttaram disam
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā¹ aṭṭhamisū vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesaṇi māyāvino dāsā āgu² vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā³ Kuṭenḍu Veṭenḍu⁴ Viṭuc ca⁵ Viṭucco⁶ saha
Candano Kāmasetṭiḥo ca Kinnughāṇdu Nighāṇdu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Matali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṇ bhikkhūnaṇ samitīṇ
vanam.
- 11 Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha nātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratthā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitīṇ vanam.
Ye nāga-rāje¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā¹³ pakkhī visuddha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddalamānā, K note dadalhamānātipi pāṭho.
See Vim V p 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, and below

³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Vetenḍu and so Sum as v. l.

⁵ K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭū nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Naļo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṇ, Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K-vacchasā; K (note Si) suriyavaccasā (see p. 265)

¹⁰ Gr tert Fr Tak Vesalā; Gr note Vesālā and Vesāli

¹¹ S^d -nara. ¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmam.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṅhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇam agamsu³ Buddham.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddam Asurā sitā
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakañjā mahābhīmsā⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacittī Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānam sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā balim senam Rāhubhaddam upāgamum:
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnam samitim
 vanam.'
13. Āpo ca devā⁶ Pathavī⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgamum,
 Varunā Vārunā⁸ devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitim
 vanam.
14. Venhū¹⁰ ca devā Sahaļi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr note K āsi.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇāvaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnam Vāsavo settho Sakko p' āga purindado.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuni bhikkhūnam samitīm
 vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū¹ devā jalām aggī-sikhā-r-iva,
 Arīṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
 Varunā Saha-dhaimā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
 Süleyya-rucirā² āgu,³ āgu Vāsavanesino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto⁴ vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm
 vanam.
16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusā Mānusuttamā
 Khīḍā-padūsikā⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
 Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
 Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm
 vanam.
- 17 Sukkā Karumhā Arunā⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,
 Odāta-gayhā⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhanā,⁸
 Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
 Thanayam āga⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuni bhikkhūnam samitīm
 vanam.

¹ S° -bhu ² S^d Sulō ³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos. See vol 1 p 19. ⁶ K Arūṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{ct} vicakkhanā, but Col. has the n.

⁹ S^{ct} aga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
 Lambitakā² Lāma-setṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
 Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum³ bhikkhūnam samitiṁ
 vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino,
 Nāmanvayena āgañchum⁴ ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
 ' Pavuttha-jātim akhilam⁵ ogha-tiṇṇam⁶ anāsavam⁷
 Dakkhem' ogha-taram⁸ nāgam candam va asitātigam.⁹
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
 Sanam¹⁰-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṁ vanam.
 Sahassa-Brahmalokānām¹¹ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,
 Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.¹²
 Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
 Tesañ ca majjhato¹³ āga¹⁴ Hārito parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda¹⁵-deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁶
 Māra-senā¹⁷ abhikkāmi,¹⁸ passa Kaṇhassa mandi-
 yam.¹⁹

¹ Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā. ³ K -jātimakkhilam.

⁴ K asitātitaṁ; K note asitātigantū vā pātho

⁵ Col. sahassam. ⁶ S^c yasassino.

⁷⁻¹ So S^c corrected from tesamajjhato, S^d tesamajjhagato; S^t tesam¹ majjhato

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr note āga; K āgā; K note pāyato āgūti pātho dissatī

⁹ S^t Col sa-Inde; B^m Inda, Gr sa-Inda, Gr note sa-Inde; K sindē.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^c senām, S^d senam; B^m Gr K senā

¹² Col. abhikkāmum.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivam.

'Etha ganhatha bandhatha¹ rāgena baddham² atthuve
 Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcitha³ koci nam.'
 Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kañha-senam apesayi,
 Pāṇinā talam⁴ āhacca saram katvāna bheravam.
 Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,
 Tadā so paccudāvatti samkuddho asayamvasi.⁵

22. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate.
 'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhasa sāsanam.
 Vita-rāgehi pakkāmum na sam lomam pi⁶ iñjayum.
 Sabbe vijita-samgāmā bhayatitā yasassino
 Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAM⁷
 NITTTHITAM.

¹ S^t bandatha

² S^t B^m Gr K bandham

³ B^m muñcatha, Sum gives a v. l. muñcetha.

⁴ Col thalam.

⁵ S^d B^m -vasi, Gr note -vasi and -vase; K -vase.

⁶ S^d sanamlomamphi; S^c nasamlomamphi; S^t Col sam-lomam pi; B^m K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes sam as belonging to iñjayum.*

⁷ B^m K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta, three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ viharati, pācīnato² Rājagahassa Ambasandā³ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyam̄.⁴ Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam̄ indassa ussukkam̄ udapādi Bhagavantam̄ dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam̄ indassa etad ahosi . ‘Kahan⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham̄ sammā-sambuddho ti?’ Addasā kho Sakko devānam̄ indo Bhagavantam̄ Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasandā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyam̄. Disvā⁶ deve Tāvatimse āmantesi

‘Ayam mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasandā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyam̄ Yadi pana mārisā mayan tam̄ Bhagavantam̄ dassanāya upasamkameyyāma arahantam̄ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evam bhaddan tavatī’ kho devā Tāvatimṣā Sakkassa devānam̄ indassa paccassosuṃ.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam̄ indo Pañcasikham Ganthabba-puttam̄ āmantesi :

¹ S^d Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācīno and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasando below usually Sambasando; K throughout Ambasando.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap ix. Julien, “Memoires,” ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, ‘Records,’ ii. 180, Indaśailaguhā.

⁵ S^t B^m K kaham̄. ⁶ B^m disvānam̄, K disvāna.

'Ayam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasandā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyam. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evam bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīḍam¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyam² upāgami

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatimsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritatā vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam evam³ devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasandā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vedyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasandā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā tam devānam devānubhāvena. Api 'ssudam parito gāmesu manussā evam āhamṣu :

'Āditt' assu nām' ajja Vedyako pabbato, pajjhāyit'⁶ assu nām' ajja Vedyako pabbato, jalit' assu⁷ nām' ajja Vedyako pabbato.⁸ Kim su nām' ajja Vedyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasandā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo' ti samviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesum

4 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnam; S^c beluva-paṇḍu-vīḍā; B^m beluva-paṇḍu-vīḍā; K veluva (so M. B. V p. 31. See S i 122=Dhp. A. 255)

² S^t anucciyam.

³ B^m eva; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sajju; B^m jhāyati; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su; B^m jalatissu; K jalatassu; K (note); jhāyitassu . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbam.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv'; B^m atiriya

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭha jātā.

‘Durupasam̄kamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaram³ patisallinā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam pañhamam pasādeyyasi, tayā tāta pañhamam pasāditam pacchā mayam tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evam bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatto Sakkassa devānam indassa pañissutvā beluva-pañdu-vīnam adāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasam̄kamī Upasam̄kamitvā: ‘Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaī ca kho sossatiti’ ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatto beluva-pañdu-vīnam assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasam̄hitā dhammūpasam̄hitā⁹ arahantūpasam̄hitā kāmūpasam̄hitā:

5. ‘Vande te pitaram bhadde Timbaru Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰
Yena jātā’ si kalyāṇī¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama
Vāto va¹² sedakam¹³ kanto pāniyam¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵
Aṅgirāsi¹⁶ piyā me’ si dhammo arahatām iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits; S^d jhādisena.

² S^{cdt} -vatam

³ S^c udantarāja: S^{dt} udantaram; B^m tadantaram

⁴ K patisallinā (see D. i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add samghūpasam̄hitā; K (Sī) samghūpasam̄hitāti pātho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavacchase; K suriyavacchase, K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258

¹¹ SS kalyāṇī (all five times); B^m twice i. K i throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K; Sum:sedanam (for sedānam.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yam; B^m pāniyam. ¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m aṅgirasmīm; K angirāṇīśī.

¹⁷ S^c arahām iva; B^m arahataṇīṇīva; K arahatanam iva.

Ātūrass' ¹ eva bhesajjam, bhojanam va jighacchato,²
 Parinibbāpaya ³ bhadde jalantam iva ⁴ vārmā
 Sitodakum pokkharaṇim yuttam ⁵ kiñjakkha-reṇunā
 Nāgo ghammābhītatto ⁶ va ogāhe te thanūdaram.⁷
 Accamkuuso va nāgo ca jitam me tutta-tomaram,⁸
 Kāraṇam nappajānāmī sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā.⁹
 Tayi gathita-citto ¹⁰ 'smi cittam vipariṇāmitam,
 Paṭigantum ¹¹ na sakkomi vaṇka-ghasto ¹² va ambujo.
 Vāmurū ¹³ saja mam bhadde saja mam mandalocane,¹⁴
 Palissaja ¹⁵ mam kalyāṇī etam me abhipatthitam.
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā ¹⁶
 Aneka-bhāgo ¹⁷ sampādi arahante va dakkhinā.
 Yam me atthi katam puññam arahantesu tādisu,
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇī tayā saddhim vipaccatam.

1 B^m atūrō

² B^m jighacchito

³ S^c -pasam ; B^m -paya mam ; K -payi.

* S^c vārito : B^m K vārīnā

⁷ S^a ogahetatthenudaram ; S^t ogahetethahūdaram ;
^m ogāhe te samanuddaram ; K -thanūdaram.

⁸ See Car. Pit. p. 95. M. iii., 133.

⁹ St ūsarā B^m lakkhaṇūrūhā; K lakkhaṇūruyā, Sum ūrasā *in text*, ūruyā *in explanation*. Comp Th. I. 27, 233; Jāt. II. 275.

¹⁰ S^d gacita- ; S^c ganita- , B^m K gadhitā.

11 K patiggantum.

¹² S^d van̄kaghasto va; S^t van̄kagattho va, S^c tañ patīggasto va; B^m van̄kaghaso va, K van̄kaghatto va; van̄kaghastasovātīpi pātho. Sum -ghasto, with -ghaso as v. l.

¹³ St B^m K vāmūru See Jāt. II. 443.

¹⁴ So B^m K: S^{dt} Sa|ja mam inandā mocane (S^t-da).

¹⁵ S^c palassaja ; S^d palissajam. See Jāt. v. 158.

¹⁶ S^c vellitarosiyā; S^d vellitarosiyā; S^t vellātarosiyā.

¹⁷ S^t -pāgo, B^m K -bhāvo; K (note) anekabhāgotipi pātho.

Yam me atthi katam puññam asmiñ puthuvimandale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāñi tayā saddhim vipaccatam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi² nipako³ sato

Amatam muni jīgīmsāno⁴ tam aham⁵ Suriyavaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evam nandeyya⁷ kalyāñi missī-bhāvam⁸ gato tayā.

Sakko ca⁹ me varam dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatīnsānam issaro,
Tāham¹¹ bhadde¹² vareyyāhe evam kāmo dalho inama.

Sālam va na¹³ ciram phullam pitaram te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmī yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evam vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbatam etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gitasarena gitassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro ativannati gitassaram, gitassaro vā tantissaram. Kadā samyūlhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā Buddhūpasamphitā dhammūpasamphitā¹⁸ arahantūpasamphitā kāmūpasamphitā ti ?'

'Ekam ida¹⁹ bhante samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyanā viharati najā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi-; K pathavi See Jāt. v 156.

² SS eko va. ³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jīmsāno; B^m jīgīsāgino. ⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S^a vaccaye; B^m K vacchase. ⁷ B^m K nandeyyam.

⁸ SS B^m missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce. ¹⁰ S^d dajja. ¹¹ S^c tasam.

¹² B^m bhaddena. ¹³ S^c K sālavanam.

¹⁴ S^a yetādisi; B^m sethādisi. ¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S^d sāmsulō; S^t sasulō; B^m samyūlā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā; B^m panātē.

¹⁸ B^m K add samghūpasamphitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S^a B^m K idāham; S^t idam. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

pañhamâbhîsambuddho. Tena kho panâham bhante samayena, Bhaddâ¹ nâma Suriya-vaccasâ² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhitâ, tam abhikamkhâmi.³ Sâ⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginî⁵ parakâminî hoti, Sikhaddhi⁶ nâma Mâtalissa saṅgâhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikamkhati.⁸ Yato kho aham bhante tam bhaginîm nâlattham kenâci pariyâ-yena, athâham beluva-pandu-vînam âdâya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanam ten' upasamkamim, upasamkamitvâ beluva-pandu-vînam assâvesim, imâ ca⁹ gâthâ¹⁰ abhâsim Buddhâpasamhitâ dhammâpasamhitâ¹¹ arahantâpasamhitâ kâmâpasamhitâ :—

7. ‘Vande te pitaram bhadde Timbaru¹² Suriya-vaccase¹³

Yena jâtâ’ si kalyani ânanda-janani mama.

. . . pe .

Sâlam va na¹⁴ ciram phullam pitaranu te sumedhase Vandamâno namassâmu yassa s'etâdisi pajâ ti.’

‘Evam vutte bhante Bhaddâ Suriya-vaccasâ mam etad avoca.’

‘“Na kho me mârisa so Bhagavâ sammukhâ dittho, apî ca suto yeva me so Bhagavâ devânam Tâvatîmsânam Sudhammâyam sabhâyam upanaccantiyâ. Yato kho tvam mârisa tam ‘Bhagavantam kittesi, hotu no ajja samâgamo ti.”

¹ S^t gandada, S^{cd} handadâ.

² S^d -vaccasam, B^m sūriyacchesâ; K -vacchasâ

³ S^d abhikkhâmi; B^m K âbhikañkhâmi.

⁴ S^{cd} sa; K prints sakho. ⁵ SS -ni; B^m bhaginî.

⁶ S^t Sakhô ⁷ See A iv. 90, 470, Jât ii, 257, iv. 63.

⁸ S^d abhikkhati, S^t abhikamkhanti; B^m K tamâbhik^o.

⁹ K omits ¹⁰ B^m gâthâyo, as K at end of § 4.

¹¹ B^m K add saṅghâpasamhitâ ¹² SS -ru.

¹³ B^m K vacchase ¹⁴ S^{dt} B^m vana, K sâlavananam.

‘So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhaginīyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti’

8 Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi

‘Paṭisamniyatī kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhena³’

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

‘Abhivādehi me tvam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam . Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

‘Evam bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

‘Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.’

‘⁴ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi devā manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c’ aūñe santi puthu-kāyā ti’

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁵ mahesakkhe⁶ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁷ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guhām pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, devā pi Tāvatimsā Indasāla-guhām pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāmu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guhām pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā⁸ sampādi,⁹ sambādhā¹⁰ yanti urundā¹¹ sampādi,¹² andha-kāra-guhāyām¹³ āloko udapādi, yathā tanū

¹ B^m tāya

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evam.

⁴ SS evape.

⁵ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁶ S^t K -vadito ; S^{ed} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādhā ; B^m -bādā ; K -bādhā.

¹⁰ S^t urunda ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Sī) urundā

¹¹ B^m K samapādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro g? ; B^m adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānam devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam
devānam idam etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idam āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idam
āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇiyassa,
yad idam idhāgamanan ti.’

‘ Cira-paṭikāham² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya
upasampakmitu-kāmo, api ca devānam Tāvatīśānam
kehici kehici³ kicca-karaṇiyehi vyāvāto⁴ evāham⁵ nāsak-
khiṁ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasampakmitum. Ekam
ida⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati
Salalāgārake⁸ Atha kho ‘ham bhante Sāvatthiyām⁹
agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10 ‘ Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññā-
tareñā saimādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati¹⁰ ca nāma Vessa-
vaṇassa¹¹ paṭicārikā Bhagavantam paccupat̄hitā hoti
pañjalikā nāmāssamānā¹² Atha kho ‘ham bhante Bhuñ-
jatūm etad avocam¹³ ’

“ Abhivādehi¹⁴ tvam me bhagini Bhagavantam Sakko
bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde
sīrasā vandatitī.”

‘ Evam vutte¹⁵ Bhuñjati mām etad avoca : “ Akālo kho
mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallino Bhagavā
ti ”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatik^o; S^d cirapathikāham ; S^t virūpaṭik^o,
B^m-paṭikāyam, K paṭikāham ; Sum cirapaṭi ‘ham. See
S. iii 120

³ K omits

⁴ S^c vāvāto, B^m K byāvāto. See D ii 141.

⁵ S^d evam

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi

⁷ SS B^m K idam. See § 6

⁸ S^d Saladāg^o. S^t Saladago, B^m K Suni Salalāgārake.
See S. v. 200.

⁹ B^m K Sāvatthim.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhuñjati, K (Sī) Bhuñjati, K omits ca

¹¹ B^m -vāṇīassa. K -vāṇassa, B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add tit̄hati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti, S^d -vadetī

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

““Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi. Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhagini Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?”

‘Abhivādesi mām sā devānam inda bhagini. Sarām’ aham tassā bhaginiyā vacanam. Api cāham āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyam uppānnā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: “Yadā Tathāgata loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idamp bhante sakkhi-ditṭham yato Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmim Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā samghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppānnā devānaṇi Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyatam, amhākam puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi⁹ nam evam jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā hinam Gandhabba-kāyam uppānnā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayanānā amhākam upatṭhānam āgacchanti amhākam pāricariyam. Te amhākam upatṭhānam āgate amhākam pāricariyam Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cakka-nemī.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^c K dibbā; S^{dt} B^m dibba- (*but below*, SS B^m K dibbā).

And so above, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, *but* itthi-cittam *below*.

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, *but* purisa-cittam *below*.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā throughout.

paṭicodesi : “ Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato dhammam assutvā¹ Aham hi² itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṅghe pasannā silesu paripūrakārinī itthi-cittam virājetvā purisacittam bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā, devānam Tāvatimsānam saha-vyatam Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi³ mām evaṇi jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti Tumhe pana mārisā Bhagavati brahma-cariyam caritvā hinam Gandhabba-kāyam uppannā. Dud-dīṭha-rūpam vata addasāma, ye mayam addasāma sahadhammike hinam Gandhabba-kāyam uppanne ti.” Tesamp bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānam dve devādīṭhe va dhamme satim paṭilabhimṣu kāyam Brahmapurohitam. Eko pana devo te va⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi’

12. ‘ Upāsikā cakkhumato ahosim nāmam pi mayham ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṅghañ c’ upaṭṭhāsim⁵ pasanna-cittā.

Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassautto ‘mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi mām idha⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath⁸ addasam bhikkhavo dīṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyū-pagate vasine,⁹

Ime hi te¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakāse¹¹ ye ca mayam pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpāsaṅgayha¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^c asutvā ; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits ; B^m K add nāma ³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omit te va. ⁵ SS saṅgham upo ; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^c -jutiko. See below, p. 273. ⁷ B^m idha pi

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omit. ⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c so ; S^d omits. ¹¹ S^d B^m K -se ; S^c -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha ; S^t pādūpamaggayhā ; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic)

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammām
na¹ paṭiggahesum.

Paccattam veditabbō hi² dhammo sudesito³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsitāni,⁶

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko⁷ Tidivū-
papanno.

Tumhe pana settham upāsamānā anuttare⁸ brahmacari-
yam caritvā,

Hīna-kāyam upapannā⁹ bhavanto anānulomā¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti.¹¹

Duddittharūpam vata addasāma sa dhammike¹² hīna-kāyū-
papanne,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyam.

Agāre¹³ vasato mayham idam passa visesatam,
Itthi hutvā svajja¹⁴ pumo¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegam āpādu¹⁶ samecca¹⁷
Gopakam :

'Handa vitāyāma¹⁸ viyāyamāma¹⁹ mā no mayam para-
pessā abumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi; S^{et} dhammāni (*or* otī).

² S^c omits

³ SS desito.

⁴ B^m K va.

⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds nam.

⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note⁶.

⁸ B^m anuttaram.

⁹ SS uppannā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā.

¹¹ So S^t B^m K; S^{ed} -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike.

¹³ S^t agārā, S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja.

¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu; S^t ādum.

¹⁷ B^m samacca

¹⁸ S^d vacitāo; S^t hañcitāyāma; B^m vihāyāma; K handa
vigāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyāma; S^t idhāyānāma; B^m byāyāma;
K viyāyāma.

Tesam duve vīriyam¹ ārabhiṁsu, anussarā² Gotama-sāsanāni

Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādīnavam adda-simṣu.

Te kāma-samyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni durac-cayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatimse atik-kamimṣu.

Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy' uviṭṭhā.⁸

Te sannisinnānam atikkamimṣu vīrā virāgā⁹ virajam karontā.

Te disvā samvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhībhū¹⁰ deva-ganassa majjhe:

^c Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatimse atikka-manti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavam ajjhabhāsi.

^c Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhībhū Sakya-munīti hīyati,

Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶ paccalatthum.¹⁷

¹ S^e vīriya ; S^{dt} B^m vīriyam.

² S^d B^m K -ram.

³ S^e sañño , S^{dt} samñō

⁴ B^m K pāpimato.

⁵ All MSS. and K sandāni ; Sum-sandāna-.

⁶ S^d bhotvā ; B^m K chetvā , K (Sī, bhetvā).

⁷ B^m Sanandā devā.

⁸ S^d uviṭṭhā ; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

⁹ S^d virāvirājā ; S^t virāgāvirāgā , B^m cīrāvirāgā ; K vīrā virāgā.

¹⁰ S^e debhibhūta ; S^{dt} -bhūtā

¹¹ S^e imehi te hīna- ; S^d imehitehīna- ; S^t idha me hi te hīna-. See p. 272.

¹² So SS B^m ; K va te.

¹³ K omits.

¹⁴ B^m K eva te.

¹⁵ S^t cūtā , S^{dt} cutā , B^m vuditā . K cuditā

¹⁶ B^m satim

¹⁷ SS -tthu.

Tinñam tesam̄ avasīn' ettha¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato²
vasīno³
Dve c'eva⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino⁵ deve pi hīlenti⁶
samāhitattā.
Etādīsi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiñ kamkhati
koci sāvako
Nittuṇṇa-ogham⁷ vicikiccha-chinnam Buddhaṁ namaṁ-
sāma jinam̄ janindam,
Yan te dhammam̄ idh' aññāya visesam̄ ajjhagamsu te
Kāyañ brahma-purohitam̄ duve tesam̄ visesagū.
Tassa⁸ dhammassa pattiyyā āgat' amhāse⁹ mārisa,
Katokāsā¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañham̄ pucchemu mārisāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Dīgha-rattam̄ visuddho kho ayam̄ Sakko. Yam̄ kiñci mam̄¹¹ pañham̄ pucchissati sabbam̄ tam̄ attha-sam̄hitam̄ yeva pucchis-
sati no anattha-sam̄hitam̄, yam¹² assāham̄ puttho vyākaris-
sāmi tam̄ khippam eva ājāniſſatiti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam̄ devānam indam̄ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi :—

'Puccha Vāsava mam̄ pañham̄ yam̄ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa aham̄ antam̄ karom̄ te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀÑAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{ed} B^m K avasineththa.

² S^a -kāyāpahato; S^c -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^e sīno. ⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jälenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi uļenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nitinṇa-.

⁸ SS and Sum have mayam̄ pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m omits; •K Paṭhamā-bhāñavāram

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² pañham pucchi

‘Kim-samyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te averā adandā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadandā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti?’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam pañham⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-samyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adandā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadandā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodī. ‘Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata, tiṇā m’ettha kamkhā vigatā kathampi kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaranam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā ² B^m K add Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam¹ (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam atthanī (*and below*, attam¹ for attham).

⁷ B^m K omit imam pañham.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m here ca nesam. ¹⁰ S^c throughout itihā.

abhīnanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī

‘ Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārisa kīm-nidānam kīm-samudayam kīm-jātikam² kīm-pabhavam, kīsmīm³ sati issā-macchariyam hotī, kīsmīm⁴ asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti⁵,’

‘ Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppiye hi⁶ sati issā-macchariyam hotī, piyāppiye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘ Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārisa kīm-nidānam kīm-samudayam kīm-jātikam kīm-pabhavam, kīsmīm sati piyāppiyam hotī, kīsmīm asati piyāppiyam na hotīti⁷ ’

‘ Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hotī chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘ Chando pana mārisa kīm-nidāno kīm-samudayo kīm-jātiko kīm-pabhavo, kīsmīm sati chando hotī, kīsmīm asati chando na hotīti?’

‘ Chañdo kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hotī, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘ Vitakko pana mārisa kīm-nidāno kīm-samudayo kīm-jātiko kīm-pabhavo, kīsmīm sati vitakko hotī, kīsmīm asati vitakko na hotīti?’

‘ Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hotī, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘ Kathampatipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha-sāruppa-gāmini-pati padam patipanno hotīti?’

¹ S° icchassa; S^d icchā, and onwards

² S° jāti.

³ K adds hi.

⁴ K adds hi.

⁵ B^m K omit

⁶ S° omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etam vuttam. Kiñ c’etam paticca vuttam? ² Tattha yam jaññā somanassam: Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam somanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā somanassam: Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhantīti, evarūpam somanassam sevitabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañitatare.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etam vuttam. Kiñ c’etam ⁵ paticca vuttam? Tattha yam jaññā domanassam: Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam domanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā domanassam: Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhantīti, evarūpam domanassam sevitabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañitatare.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pātho dissati (and onwards).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S^t omits tattha.

⁴ So S^c and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (and so throughout).

⁵ K kiccatam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Upekham¹ p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam kiñc² etam paṭicca vuttam? Tattha yañ jaññā upekham. Imam³ kho me upekham⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yañ jaññā upekham: Imam³ kho me upekham⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañitatare.

“ Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha⁵-sāruppa-gāmīni-paṭipadām paṭipanno hotīti.”

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata, tiññā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Kathamp-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkha-samvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam throughout.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Tattha yan jaññā kāya-samācāram: Imam kho me kāya-samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya - samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā kāya-samācāram. Imam kho me kāya-samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Kāya-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vādāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

“Vacī-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Tattha yan jaññā vacī-samācāram Imam kho me vacī-samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī - samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā vacī-samācāram. Imam kho me vacī-samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Vacī-samācāram p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

“Pariyesanam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Tattha yan jaññā pariyesanam. Imam kho me pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yan jaññā pariyesanam. Imam kho me pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

“Pariyesanam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

"Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokha-samvarāya paṭipanno hotītī."

¹ Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi : 'Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata, tinnā m'ettha kañkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti '

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

'Katham-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-samvarāya paṭipanno hotītī'

'Cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sota-viññeyyam saddam p'aham devānam inda . . pe . . Ghāna-viññeyyam gandham p'aham devānam inda . . pe² . . Jivhā-viññeyyam rasam p'aham devānam inda . . pe . . Kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p'aham devānam inda . . pe . . Mano-viññeyyam dhammam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti'

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca .

'Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthareṇa attham ājānāmi. Yathārūpam³ bhante cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpam⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpam na sevitabbam, yathārūpañ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpam cakkhu - viññeyam rūpam

¹ B^m ittham Bhagavā || la || katham paṭipanno ; K omits the whole down to apucchi.

² SS omit throughout all the pe's after the first.

³ B^m K -rūpañ ca kho.

⁴ SS omit rūpam here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.

sevitabbam. Yathārūpam ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyam saddam sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandham sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasam sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥayanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥayanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthareṇa attham ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kañkhā vigatā kathankathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaranam sutvā ti.'

6 Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti ?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti ?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho, devānam inda loko. Tasmīm anekadhātu³ - nānādhātusmīm loke yam yad eva⁴ sattā dhātum abhinivisanti tam tad eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voharanti. "Idam eva saccamp mogham arñnan ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS omit here.

² SS ajānato ; B^m ājānato ; K ājānanto.

³ K anekadhātusmīm. ⁴ K yam yam deva.

⁵ K tam tam deva. ⁶ S^d ap^o ; B^m K parāmāsā.

⁷ So SS, S^c corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?

‘Na kho devānam inda samāṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samāṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Ye kho te¹ devānam inda samāṇa-brāhmaṇā² taṇḍhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.³ Tasmā na sabbe samāṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi. ‘Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata, tinnā m’ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca.

‘Ejā bhante rogo ejā gāndo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaddhati⁴ tassa tass’ eva bhavassa abhinippattiya,⁵ tasmā ayam puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāham bhante pañhānam ito bahiddhā aññesu samāṇa-brāmanesu okāsa-kammam pī nālattham, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā digharattānusayino,⁶ yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan⁷ ti.’

¹ S^ct omit.

² S^ct omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S iii. 13, adds each time setṭhā deva-manussānam.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhnippattiya; K abhinibbattiya; K (note) abhinippattiya ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^d B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusamyi; K -ānupassatā

⁷ S^a asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvam devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

‘Abhijānām’ aham bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathamp pana te² devānam inda vyākamṣu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yath’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti’⁴

· ‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāham⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyāham upasam̄kamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmī. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṁ yeva paṭipucchānti · “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāham putṭho vyākaromī · “Aham⁹ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṁ yeva uttarām paṭipucchānti “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo¹⁰ kammām katvā imam thānam patto ti?” Te-sāham yathā-sutam yathā-pariyattam dhammām desemī Te tāvaken¹¹ eva attamanā honti · “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṁ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāham tesam, aham¹² kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avnipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvam devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpam vedā-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhān ti?’

¹ S^c pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S^t B^m pucchitthāti; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51, Sum 158

² S^{cd} omit; S^t me See Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākarimṣu; B^m byākarimṣu; K byākarimṣu. See D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesaham, Sum yassāham (= sandhi for ye assu ahām). See § 9. ⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t pañña, S^{cd} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S^c tāvyāken’; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ aham bhante ito pubbe evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhān ti.’

‘Yathā-katham pana tvam devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhān ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbam bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būlho¹ ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jinimṣu, asurā parājimṣu. Tassa mayham bhante tam saṃgāmam abhivijitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā ojā,³ yā va⁴ asura-ojā,⁵ ubhayam⁶ etam⁷ devā paribhuñjissantītī” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa - paṭilābho sadanḍāvacaro sa-satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayam bhante Bhagavato dhammam sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adanḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatītī.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvam devānam inda athavasam sampassamāno⁸ evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhām pavedesitī?’

‘Cha kho aham bhante athavase sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhām pavedemi.

‘Idh’ eva titthamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato

Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evam jānāhi mārisāti

‘Imam kho aham bhante paṭhamam athavasam

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-būlho. But see M. 1. 253; S. 1. 98.

² S^{ed} abhivijitvā. ³ S^c mijā; S^d jā ⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā ojā, B^m asurā ojā.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam. ⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Sī) etam.

⁸ S^{ed} vary, with samphassō.

⁹ K pun’ ev’

¹⁰ S^t K va.

sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhham somanassa-paṭilābhham pavedemi.

‘Cutāham diviyā kāyā āyum hitvā amānusam,
Amūlho¹ gabbham issāmī² yattha me³ ramati⁴ mano ti.

‘Imam kho aham bhante dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhham somanassa-paṭilābhham pavedemi.

‘So ‘ham⁵ amūlha-pañh’assu viharam sāsane rato,
Nāyena⁶ viharissāmī sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imam kho aham bhante tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhham somanassa-paṭilābhham pavedemi

‘Nāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmī sveva⁹ anto bhavissatītī.¹⁰

‘Imam kho aham bhante catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhham somanassa-paṭilābhham pavedemi

‘Cutāham mānusā¹¹ kāyā āyum hitvāna mānusam,
Puna devo bhavissāmī deva-lokasmīm uttamo ti.

‘Imam kho aham bhante pañcamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhham somanassa-paṭilābhham pavedemi.

‘Te panītatarā¹² devā Akanītīhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatītī.

¹ S^c -lhe

² B^m K essāmī

³ S^t omits.

⁴ SS K -ti, B^m -ti.

⁵ S^d so aham, B^m K svāham.

⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*).

⁷ S^t caraṇo; K parato.

⁸ S^{cd} aññatāvī, S^t aññatā.

⁹ SS seva, B^m svevam.

¹⁰ B^m bhavidassati.

¹¹ S^c manō.

¹² S^t -ro.

¹³ S^c -sano.

¹⁴ S^c vattha^c.

'Imam kho aham bhante chattham atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhām pavedemi.

'Ime kho aham bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpam veda-paṭilābhām somanassa-paṭilābhām pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita¹-samkappo vicikicchī² kathamkathī,
Vicari³ dīgham addhānam anvesanto Tathāgatam.
Y'assu⁴ maññāmi samane⁵ pavivitta-vihārino
Sambuddho iti maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsitum.⁸
Katham ārādhanā hoti katham hoti virādhanā,⁹
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā mam jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,
Tyāssu¹¹ mam eva puchanti kūm katvā pāpuni¹² idam.¹³
Tesam yathā sutam dhammam desayāmi¹⁴ Jane sutam,
Ten' ass' attamanā¹⁵ honti dittho no Vāsavo ti ca
Yadā ca Buddham¹⁶ addakkhim¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸-vitā-
ranam,
So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.¹⁹
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāram Buddham appaṭipuggalam,
Aham vande mahāvīram vandām²⁰ ādicca-bandhunam.

¹ S^t aparisoyi

² S^c -am ; S^t -im ; B^m -echo ; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari ; K vicaram

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{ed} samano. ⁶ S^t maññāne. K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Sī) no. ⁸ B^m upāsidatum. ⁹ S^c -na, S^t nam.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa ; B^m (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

¹¹ S^{ed} K tyassa

¹² S^c papuṇīm ; S^d pāpunā ; S^t pāpuṇam : B^m pāpuṇī : K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi ; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamanā ; S^t tenassattamanā ; B^m K tena attamanā. ¹⁶ K Sambuddham.

¹⁷ S^c B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikiccha-

¹⁹ So SS ; B^m ,sayi ; K -sayim

²⁰ B^m K Buddham.

Yam karomase¹ Brahmaṇo samam² devehi mārisa
 Tad ajja tuyham³ kassāma³ handa sāmam⁴ karoma te⁴
 Tuvam ev'asī⁵ sambuddho tuvam⁶ sathā anuttaro,
 Sadevakasmīm lokasmīm n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham⁷ gan-dhabba-puttam⁸ āmantesi .

' Bahūpakāro kho me⁹ 'si tvam¹⁰, tāta Pañcasikha, yan tvam¹¹ Bhagavantam¹² paṭhamam¹³ pasādesi. Tayā tāta paṭhamam¹⁴ pasāditam¹⁵ pacchā mayam¹⁶ Bhagavantam¹⁷ dassanāya upasamkamimha¹⁸ arahantam¹⁹ sammā-sambudhām. Pettike thāne thapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddañ ca²⁰ te Suriya²¹-vaccasam²² dammi, sā hi te abhipathitā²³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pānīnā paṭhavim parā-masitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi .

' Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambudhassātī !'²⁴

Imasmīñ ca pana veyyākaranasīm bhaññamāne Sak-kassa devānam indassa virajam²⁵ vītamalam²⁶ dhamma-cakkhum²⁷ udapādi ' Yam kiñci samudaya-dhamman²⁸ sabban tam nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesañ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasī

² SS sama

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato ; S^t kamate

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi ; K tvameva sivam²⁹.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā , B^m -dikam³⁰

⁸ B^m K add tam.

⁹ K oñnhā.

¹⁰ S^c add se ; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya

¹² B^m K vacchasam³¹

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti ; S^t abhipattito, corrected to -pattitā ; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānam. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānam indena
ajjhittā² pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākata. Tasmā
imassa veyyākaranassa Sakka-pañho t' eva³ adhivacanan
ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NITTHITAM.⁴

¹ B^m K add ye

² SS acchariya ; B^m ajjhittāhāyhā ; K ajjhitttha-

³ B^m tve ; K tveva

⁴ B^m K suttam atthamanū.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammam¹ nāma Kurūnam nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhadante’² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayañ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānam atthagamāya⁵ ñāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyāya, yadidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhijjhā-domanassam—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam—cite cittānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam.⁹

* Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwān Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramitipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner’s edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t.

¹ S^d Col Kammāssad^o, S^{ct} M^t Kammāssadh^o; B^m Kam-māssadh^o; K Kammāsadam^o. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante. ³ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānam (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅgo (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m ñayo.

⁷ Col nibbāṇo.

⁸ Col prints ātāpisampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m adds Uddeso niṭhitō; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisidati² pallañkam ābhujitvā³ ujuṁ kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭhaphetvā. So sato⁴va assasati, sato⁴ passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto ‘Dīgham assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘Dīgham passasāmīti’ pajānāti Rassam vā assasanto ‘Rassam assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘Rassam passasāmīti’ pajānāti. ‘Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī assasissāmīti’ sikkhati ‘Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī passasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati ‘Passambhayam kāya-samkhāram assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāya-sam-khāram passasissāmīti’ sikkhati⁵

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsi vā dīgham vā añchanto⁶ ‘Dīgham añchāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto ‘Rassam añchamīti’ pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto ‘Dīgham assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘Dīgham passasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto ‘Rassam assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘Rassam passasāmīti’ pajānāti⁷ ‘Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī assasissamīti’ sikkhati, ‘sabbakāya-patisamvedī passasissāmīti’ sikkhati ‘Passambhayam kāya-samkhāram assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāya-samkhāram passasissāmīti’ sikkhati

¹ B^m inserts pana

² From nisidati down to rassam passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m ābhuhjtvā. ⁴ S^c B^m Vin iii 70 add va.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

⁶ S^c B^m K Col M^t añcho throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pātho; S^{dt} añj^o (but comp. Jāt 1 192 last lines) The Sanna, p 12, explains dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dīk kota adane.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here S^{ed} B^m Col. K. have it in full

'Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca parami bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmīti' pajānāti, tħito vā 'Thito 'mhīti' pajānāti, nisinno vā 'Nisinno 'mhīti' pajānāti, sayāno vā 'Sayāno 'mhīti' pajānāti Yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo pañihito hoti, tathā tathā nam pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammūñjite⁶ pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti Uccāra-pascāvakkamme sampajāna-kārī hoti Gate tħite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhi-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti

¹ B^m K paṭissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12

² B^m adds kho

³ B^m K add Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam. ⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ B^m K add Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam ⁶ B^m samiñjite.

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharatī ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇya-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī²

5. Puna ca parami bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyām uddham pādatalā³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati. ‘Atthi imasmīm kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū atthi⁵ atthi-minjā⁶ vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-gunam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vassā khelo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti.’⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli¹⁰ pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidam sālinam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam taṇḍulānam, tam enam cakkhumā puriso muñcītvā paccavekkheyā: ‘Ime sālī, ime vihī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti’ —evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyām uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati ‘Atthi imasmīm kāye kesā lomā¹¹ nakhā dantā taco mamsam

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds sampajañña-pabbam niṭṭhitam, Col Catu-sampajañña-kandam. ³ Col pāpādala.

⁴ K M^t pūram.

⁵ B^m atthi.

⁶ B^m K minjām, and below.

⁷ Col khelo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāno; B^m siṅghano

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungam. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oli^o; Col K -oli^o; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū atthī atthī-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilo-makam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siñghānikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhataṁ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati 'Atthī kayo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya-patissatī-mattāya Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati²

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathā-ṭhitam yathā-panihitam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthī imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsi vā gāvīm vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ pati-vibhajitvā⁵ nisunno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathā-ṭhitam yathā-panihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati 'Atthī imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vil^o.

⁵ S^c paṭibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo ti’ vā pan’ assa sati paccutṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chadditam ekāhamatam vā dvihamatam vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbaka-jātam, so imam eva kāyam upasamharati: ‘Ayam pi kho kāyo evam-dhammo evam-bhāvī etam² anatito ti.’

Iti ajjhattam vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo ti’ vā pan’ assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chadditam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi vā khajjamānam gijjhehi vā khajjamānam supānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi vā khajjamānam vividhehi⁶ vā pānaka-jātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam upasamharati: ‘Ayam pi kho kāyo evam-dhammo evam-bhāvī etam anatito ti.’

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

² S^d (*here only*) ; B^m M. iii. 91 evam ; S^e evam corrected to etam.

³ B^m K omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.

⁴ Col adds Paṭhamam sivathikam.

⁵ SS Col supānehi ; S^k at M. ii. 91 supānehi ; B^m kaṅkhehi ; K M. iii. 91 suvānehi.

⁶ B^m adds Sunakhehi vā khajjamānam, byagghehi vā khajjamānam, dīpihi (*sic*) vā khajjamānam. Comp. Yog. Man. 55.

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīn viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīn viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīn viharati ‘Atthi kāyo ti’ vā pan’ assa sat ipacūcupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-majtāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariram sivathikāya chadditam atthi-samkhalikam² sa-mamsa-lohitam nahāru³-sambandham,⁴ . . . pe . . . atthi-samkhalikam nimmamsam lohitamakkhitam⁵ nahāru-sambandham,⁶ . . . pe . . . atthi-samkhalikam⁷ apagata-mamsa-lohitam nahāru-sambandham⁸ . . . pe . . . atthikāni apagata-sambandhāni⁹ disā-vidisāsu¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭikāni aññena pādaṭṭhikam¹¹ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam¹² aññena ūraṭṭhikam¹³ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikam¹⁴

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^c Col K atthi-; so SS below; S^{ed} (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m athika-. ³ B^m nhāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes “so imam,” &c, and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmamsa-, Col lohitamakkhitam. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t atthika-. ⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni K (Si) apagatasambandhāni, imasmīn ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikam pādaṭṭhikam jaṅghaṭṭhikam ūraṭṭhikam kaṭaṭṭhikam pitthikanṭṭakanti evam pāṭhakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^{dt} Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikam [? intended for gophhak^c]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūruttikam.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭiṭṭhikam; B^m adds aññena phasukaṭṭhikam; K kaṭhaṭṭhikam.

- aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭakam¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāham, so imam eva kāyam upasam̄harati. ‘Ayam pī kho kāyo evam-dhammo evam-bhāvī etam² anatito ti’

Iti ajjhattam vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, samudaya - vaya - dhammānupassī kāyasmīm viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti’ vā pan’assa sati paccepaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāyo Anissito ca viharati na ca kūci loke upādiyati Evam pī bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pī passeyya sarīram sivathikāya-chadditam atthikāni setāni saṅkha-vanṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . atthikāni puñjaka-Kitāni⁵ terovassikāni,⁶ . . pe . . atthikāni pūtini⁷ cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyam upasam̄harati. ‘Ayam pī kho kāyo evam-dhammo evam-bhāvī etam anatito ti.’

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{ed} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhitthikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam, K piṭṭhaṭṭukam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṁsatṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{dt} Col etam, so Tr; S^c evam corrected to etam; B^m evam ³ B^m omits the rest.

⁴ Col vanṇūpanibhāni so imam, d.c., B^m vanṇapati-bhāgāni . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavāṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vanṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{edt} -katāni; M iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^a, M iii. 92, S. iv. 185, S^{et} Col S. iv 161 therovassikāni. ⁷ S^{dt} pūtikāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīm viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo ti’ vā pan’assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukham³ vedanam vediyamāno⁴ ‘Sukham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti, dukkham⁵ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Dukkham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Adukkhamasukham⁶ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhām vedanam vediyamāno ‘Sāmisam sukhām vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhām vedanam vediyamāno ‘Nirāmisam sukhām vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkham⁷ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Sāmisam dukkham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkham⁸ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Nirāmisam dukkham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukham⁹ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Sāmisam adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkham¹⁰ asukham¹¹ vedanam vediyamāno ‘Nirāmisam adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamīti’ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vaya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipatthānam.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati ‘Atthi vedanāti’ vā pan’assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kñci loke upādiyati. Evam¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati²

12. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgam vā cittam ‘sarāgam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 vītarāgam⁵ vā cittam ‘vītarāgam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 sadosam vā cittam ‘sadosam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 vītadosam vā cittam ‘vītadosam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 samoham vā cittam ‘samoham cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 vītamoham vā cittam ‘vītamoham cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 samkhittam vā cittam ‘samkhittam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 vīkkhittam vā cittam ‘vīkkhittam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 mahaggatam vā cittam ‘mahaggatam cittan ti’
 pajānāti,
 amahaggatam vā cittam ‘amahaggatam cittan ti’
 pajānāti,
 sa-uttaram vā cittam ‘sa-uttaram cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 anuttaram vā cittam ‘anuttaram cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittam ‘samāhitam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittam ‘asamāhitam cittan ti’
 pajānāti,

vimuttam vā cittam ‘vimuttam cittan ti’ pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittam ‘avimuttam cittan ti’ pajānāti
 Iti ajjhattam vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittasmīm viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittasmīm viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittasmīm viharati. ‘Atthi cittan ti’ vā pan’assa sati paccupatthitā

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Vedanānupassanā mitthitā. Col. adds Vedanānupassanā-satipatthānam.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ See Vol. i. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita^o.

hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādīyati. Evam¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13 Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathañ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandam ‘Atthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando ti’ pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandam ‘N’atthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando ti’ pajānāti Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinasssa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam⁵ ‘Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti’ pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam ‘N’atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti’ pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinasssa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham ‘Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middhan ti’ pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham ‘N’atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middhan ti’ pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinasssa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam⁶ ‘Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā nītthitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatthānam. ³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K M^t byāpādam.

ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā
ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam
uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti Yathā ca anuppan-
nassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānam hoti
tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa
āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'Atthi me ajjhattam
vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham
'N'atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti.
Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca
pajānāti, yatha ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti
tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahnāya vicikicchāya āyatim
anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samu-
daya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti'
vā pan'assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-
mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca
kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati pañcas⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati pañcas⁵ upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa
samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁶—iti vedanā, iti veda-
nāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti
saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti sañkhārā,

¹ S^t ati.

² B^m K add pi.

³ B^m adds Nivarana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K adds Ni-
pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Nivarana-niddesam.

⁴ So SS M^t Col throughout; B^m K pañcasu throughout.

⁵ B^m K atthagamo throughout.

iti samkhārānam samudayo, iti samkhārānam atthagamo—
 iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa
 atthagamo ti,¹ Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassi viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassi viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassi vā
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassi vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassi vā dhammesu
 viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā ti’ vā pan’ assa sati pac-
 cupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāna - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati,
 Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassi viharati pañcas’ upādānakkhandhesu.³

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammānupassi viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathañ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassi viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yañ ca tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyoja-
 nam⁵ tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotāñ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . ghānañ⁶ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhañ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyañ ca pajānāti, phoṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manañ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad

¹ S^{ct} B^m omit ti.

² S^{dt} evam eva; S^o has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col khandha-
 niddesam.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññoj^o, and onwards.

⁶ S^{cd} Col B^m repeat yañ ca tad ubhayam, &c.; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghānañ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā ti’ vā pan’assa sati paccuppaññhitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhañgesu.

Kathañ ca ² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhañgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhañgam ‘Atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhañgo ti’ pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhañgam ‘N’atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhañgo ti’ pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhañgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhañgassa bhāvanāya ³ pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhañgam . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam viriya-sambojjhañgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam plti - sambojjhañgam . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K add Āyatana-pabbam niññhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m adds pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūri, and below.

⁴ B^m Col repeat the whole clause.

. santam vā ,ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhañgam . . . pe . . .

. . santam vā ajjhattam samādhi - sambojjhañgam . . . pe . . .

. . santam vā ajjhattam upekhā¹-sambojjhañgam
‘Atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaingo ti’ pajānāti.
Asantam vā ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhañgam ‘N’atthi
me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaingo ti’ pajānāti. Yathā
ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhañgassa uppādo hoti tañ
ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhañ-
gassa bhāvanāya pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samu-
daya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā ti’
vā pan’assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-
mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca
kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dham-
mesu dhammānupassī viharatī sattasu sambojjhañgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati catusu⁴ ariya-saccesu.

Kathañ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammā-
nupassī viharatī catusu⁶ ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘Idam dukkhan ti’ yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti, ‘Ayam dukkha-samudayo ti’ yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti, ‘Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti’ yathābhū-
tam pajānāti, ‘Ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī⁷ paṭipadā-
ti’ yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K add Bojjhañga-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K further
adds Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col adds Bojjhañga-niddesam.
Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāram (sic).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m adds pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS often gāminī; B^m gāminī.

⁸ B^m adds Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],² maranam pi dukkham, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandhānam pātu-bhāvo āyatanañam patilābho, ayam vuccati bhikkhave jāti

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā?⁶ Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīrañatā⁷ khaṇḍiccam pāliccam vahitacatā⁸ āyuno saṃhāni⁹ indriyānam paripāko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maranam? Yam¹⁰ tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccu maranam kāla-kiryā khandhānam bhedo kalebarassa¹¹ nikkhepo,¹² idam vuccati bhikkhave maranam.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹³ samannāgatassa aññatar-

¹ The following sections are not in the Majjhima

² B^m K omit. It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammadakkappavattana Sutta (S. v 421).

³ B^m adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (*sic*) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā; S^c Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249. ⁶ B^m jīro.

⁷ K valitacatā. K (note) valittacatātipi pātho.

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249; S^c Col K -ni. So M. i. 49; S. ii 2, 42; Dh. S. 644. ⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^c kalebarassa; B^m K kalevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

¹¹ B^m adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byas° and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socittattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam dukkham kāyikam asātam kāya-samphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassam? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikam dukkham cetasikam asātam manosamphassajam² dukkham asātam vedayitam, idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassam.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattam upāyāsitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso³

¹⁻¹ B^m omits, and so S^k at M. iii. 250.

² K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pātho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

³ B^m K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan' assa te³ honti anattha-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhemā-kāmā, yā tehi saddhim saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānam missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti itṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiyō, and below. ² K omits. ³ K omits.

⁴ K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayam na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham Jarā-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe² . . . vyādhī³-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānam⁴ bhikkhav sattānam evam icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayam na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa āgaccheyyun ti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho⁸ vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho samkhārū-pādānakkhandho viññānūpapādānakkhandho, ime vuc-canti bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham arya-saccam.

dhammā, ⁴ye vā pan' assa te¹ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phasuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā⁵ kaniṭṭhā vā⁵ mittā vā amaccā vā nātī-sālohitā vā, ⁶yā tehi saddhim⁶ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. ¹ S^{ed} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K; Col B^m repeat the whole; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhī.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānam, paridevadhammānam, etc.

⁵ K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-, B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katamo; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ¹ B^m adds pi.

⁷ S^{ed} pañcūp-; S^{ed} B^m K rūpūp^o. ⁹ B^m adds pi.

⁸⁻⁹ K omits.

⁸⁻⁹ K omits.

⁸⁻⁹ K tesam.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayam¹ ariya-saccam?

Yāyam tañhā ponobhavikā² nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, seyyathidam kāma-tañhā bhava-tañhā vibhava-tañhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave tañhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā³ nivisati³? Yam⁴ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam? Cakkhum⁶ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotam loke . . . pe . . . Ghānam⁷ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . Mano loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe⁹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Photthabbā loke . . . pe . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññānam loke . . . pe . . Sota-viññānam loke . . . pe . . Ghāna-viññānam loke . . . pe . . Jivhā-viññānam loke . . . pe . . Kāya-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānam loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobhavikā.

³ S^cd nivis^o, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yam in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca. ⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^cd B^m K; S^t (here only) Col throughout ghānam

⁸ SS Col rūpam.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpam . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, eth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā

¹ S^e viññāna-

tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha - samudayam¹ ariya-saccamp.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave² dukkha-nirodham³ ariya-saccamp⁴?

Yo tassā yeva tañhāya asesa-virāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave tañhā kaitha pahiyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati⁵? Yam⁶ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci⁷ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam⁸? Cakkhum⁹ loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, eth' esā tañhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati. Sotam loke . . . pe . . . Ghānam loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, eth' esā tañhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā¹⁰ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññānam loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānam loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā tañhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhāmānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .¹¹ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo.

² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19.

⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu.

⁸ SS Col rūpam.

⁹ So SS Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpam sāta-rūpam, etth' esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, eththa nirujjhamaṇā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodham² ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-patipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidam sammā-ditṭhi sammā - saṃkappo sammā - vācā sammā-kammanto sammā - ājivo sammā - vāyāmo sammā - sati sammā-samādhi.

* Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, &c.

² K -dho.

³ S^c -mo corrected to mā, S^d -mañ; S^t -ma, Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

* See M. iii. 251; S v 8.

Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāñam dukkha-samudaye nāñam dukkha-nirodhe nāñam dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya nāñai, ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ditthi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṅkappo ?

Nekhamma-saṅkappo avyāpāda²-saṅkappo avihimsā-saṅkappo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṅkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramañī, pīsunāya vācāya³ veramañī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramañī, samphappalāpā veramañī, ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramañī, adinnādānā veramañī, kāmesu micchācārā veramañī, ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājivo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājivam pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikam kappeti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājivo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyamo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati, viriyam ārabhati, cittam pagganhāti padahati⁵. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati, viriyam ārabhati, cittam pagganhāti padahati. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati, viriyam ārabhati, cittam pagganhāti padahati Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

¹ So S^c K Col M. and S , S^d -gamini- ; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda

³ K M and S. pīsunāya vācāya; Col pīsunā-vācā; S^c pīsunāya vācāya corrected to pīsunā vācā; S^{dt} pīsunāya vācāya, B^m pīsunā-vācā, S^t B^m have ŋ See D. i 4, 63; M i. 179, K V 619, and below pp 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M and S., SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā

⁵ S^c here paj°, corrected to pad°, afterwards pad°; S^{dt} paj (thrice) See S. v 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandamp janeti vāyamati, viriyam ārabhati, cittam peggāñhāti padahati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi² sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam⁴ upasampaja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam⁵ upasampaja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekkhako⁷ viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukha - vihāri ti' tatiya⁸-jjhānam upasampaja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā¹⁰ adukkham asukham upekkhā - sati - pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam¹¹ upasampaja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha - nirodha - gāminī-paṭipadā arya-saccam.¹²

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^t Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhiyo-.

² SS -pi. ³ B^m Col *in fall.* ⁴ B^m K paṭhamam jhānam.

⁵ B^m K dutiyam jhānam; K adds pa, and continues tatiyam jhānam.

⁶ SS omit ca; B^m ea erased ⁷ B^m K upekkhako ca.

⁸ B^m -yam. ⁹ S^{ed} Col pahānā (*twice*).

¹⁰ B^m K atthañgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -am jhānam.

¹² Col adds Magga-sacca-niddesam.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammadūpassi viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammadūpassi viharati. Samudaya,- dhammadūpassi vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammadūpassi vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammadūpassi vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammāti” vā pan’assa sati pacuppattitā hoti yāvad eva nāpamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammadūpassi viharati catusu¹ ariyasaccesu.²

22. ³ Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikankham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tīṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipatthāne evam bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekam⁵ vassam,⁶ tassa⁷ dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikankham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tīṭhatu bhikkhave ekam vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikankham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tīṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K adds Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammadūpassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Dhammadūpassanā-satipatthānam.

³ § 22 = M. I. 62.

⁴ Col repeats the whole clause with each number.

⁵ B^m eka. ⁶ B^m omits down to anāgāmitā.

⁷ K pa down to tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M^t omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. repeats the whole clause with each number.

ekam māsam . . . addha-māsam,¹ tassa² dvinnam
 phalānam aññataram phalam pātikañkham, ditthe va
 dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Titthatu
 bhikkhave addha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro
 satipatthāne evam bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam
 phalānam aññataram phalam pātikañkham, ditthe va
 dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ ‘Ekāyano
 ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
 pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam
 atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchi-
 kiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti’⁶ iti yan tam
 vuttam,⁷ idam etam patīcca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPATTHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁸

¹ K pa, *down to* titthatu. ² B^m omits *as before*.

³ B^m adds ti. ⁴ B^m K paridevānam.

⁵ B^m ñāyassādhigo. ⁶ Col omits ti. ⁷ Above § 2.

⁸ K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamam.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā² nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyam³ viharati uttarena Setavyā⁴ Sīṃsapā⁵-vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakaṭṭhodakam sadhaññam⁶ rāja-bhoggam raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena⁷ dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa⁸ eva-rūpam⁹ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) this was just after the Buddha's death

² S^t -yam; B^m K Setabyā, and below. ³ S^c -vyayam.

⁴ S^c -vya, corrected to -vyayam; S^a -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byam

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sīso. See A 1. 136; V V. A. 297.

⁶ K adds vā.

⁷ B^m K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa-(so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23).

⁹ S^c rūpakam.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71

dukkaṭānam pakkānam phalam vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘ Samāno khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosa-lesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Siṃsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Pandito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuddho⁵ c’eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanām hotīti.” Atha kho Setavyakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya⁶ nikhamitvā saṅghā⁷ saṅghī gaṇi-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanām ten’ upasam̄kamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño⁹ upari-pāsāde divā¹⁰-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya¹¹ nikhamitvā saṅghe saṅghī gaṇi-bhūte uttarena-mukhe¹² gacchante¹³ yena Siṃsapā-vanām ten’ upasam̄kamante.¹⁴ Disvā khattam āmantesi :

‘ Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikhamitvā saṅghā saṅghī gaṇi-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanan ti ?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayam ; S^d -vyam ; B^m K -byāyam.

² S^c -yam ; S^d -yam, corrected to -ya ; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{cd} bhagav^c ; S^t vabhantam ; B^m K -byam.

⁴ B^m K byatto, and below.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) and so in § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā ; S^d -vyā.

⁷ B^m K saṅgha- ; K (Sī) saṅghā^c. (See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.)

⁸ B^m K omit tenupasam̄kamanti ; K (note) ito param Sīhaṭa-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasam̄kamantī’ dissati.

⁹ SS rañño.

¹⁰ S^{cd} divya-. See D. i. 112, 128.

¹¹ S^c -vyayam ; S^d -vyāyam ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

¹³⁻¹⁴ K omits; K (note) ito param Sīhaṭa-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasam̄kamantetī’ dissati. ¹⁴ K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samāṇo Kumāra-kassapo samanassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Sīmsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Pañdito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāna-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c’eva arahā cāti.”⁴ Tam enam⁵ bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasamkaman-tīti.’⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha Āgamentu⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi⁸ rājañño samanam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.” Purā samāṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte⁹ saññāpeti:¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi paraloko,¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-ḍukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” N’atthi li bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-ḍukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samanam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño. Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Sīmsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmata Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāva.

² SS ovyam; B^m K obyam.

³ S^{4t} bhagav^o.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S^o tamono; S^{4t} tameno; -B^m adds te; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaiikamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamintru.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bāle avyatte (B^m aby^o).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyam kathām sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidī. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantam Kumāra-kassapam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam kathām sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim pañāmetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. app' ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantam nisidimsu.

5. Ekamantam nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantam Kumāra-kassapam etad avoca :

‘Aham hi bho Kassapa evam-vādī evam-ditthi: Iti pi n’ atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Nāham¹ Rājañña evam-vādim evam-ditthim² addasam vā assosim vā. Kathām hi nāma evam vadeyya: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipako ti. Tena hi Rājañña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā³ imasmim⁴ loke parasmim vā, devā⁵ te manussā vā ti?’

‘Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmim loke na imasmim, devā te na manussā ti.’

‘Iminā⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

6. ‘Kiñcapi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyyayo yena te pariyyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāham; K soham. ² So B^m; SS -vādi, -ditthi.

³ B^m -suriyā, and below. ⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā; so also K, omitting te. ⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti ?'

' Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

' Yathā kathaṇi viya ¹ Rājaññati ? '

' Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālōhitā pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācāri musā-vādi pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā ² samphappalāpī abhijjhālū ³ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-ditṭhi. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'ham jānāmi : " Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhabhissantīti " tyāham upasampakamitvā evam vādāmi : " Santi kho bho eke samanā-brāhmaṇā evam-vādino evam-ditṭhino :—Ye te pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācāri musā-vādi pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-ditṭhi, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantīti. ⁴ Bhavanto kho pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācāri musā-vādi pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-ditṭhi. Sace tesam bhavatam ⁵ samanā-brāhmaṇānam saccam vacanām, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana ⁶ me saddhāyikā paccaiyikā, yam bhavantehi ditṭham ⁷ yathā sāmam ⁸ ditṭham, evam etam bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

¹ S^c kathañcidvaya ; S^a katañcidvaya.

² SS pisuṇā-, pharusā, twice ; B^m pisuṇā-, pharusa-, twice ; K pisuṇā- but pharusa-, twice. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālu (*apparently*), and below. ⁴ K byāo.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B^m K upap throughout. ⁶ K bhavatī. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸-⁹ S^c yathāssamam ; S^a yathāssassamam.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtam pahiṇ-anti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipako ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājañña tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi Rājañña? Idha te purisā coram āgu-cārim gahetvā dasseyyum: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam icchasi tam dandam pañehiti."² Te tvam³ evam vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imam purisam dalhāya raijuyā pacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khura-mundam karitvā,⁴ kharassarena pañavena rathiyyāya rathiyyam singhāṭakena singhāṭakam parinetvā,⁵ dakkhinena dvārena nikhamitvā,⁶ dakkhinato nagarassa⁷ āghātane⁸ sisam chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisunītvā,⁹ tam purisam dalhāya raijuyā pacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khura-mundam¹⁰ karitvā, kharassarena pañavena rathiyyāya rathiyyam singhāṭakena singhāṭakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikhamitvā, dakkhinato nagarassa āghātane nisidapseyyum. Labheyya nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā, yāvāham tesam uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehiti; K (Sī) pañehiti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S^e netam; S^a tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K kāretvā, and below; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ Here S^t paṭitvā; S^a here pariggahetva; SS below parinetvā.

⁶ Sed B^m K-khamitvā twice; S^t-khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naangō, and below. ⁸ All MSS. āghātena (twice).

⁹ S^t paṭissō; B^m K paṭissutvā (and onwards).

¹⁰ S^e -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (here only) asukasmim (twice afterwards m)

¹³ SS dassetvā (thrice); B^m K uddisitvā (thrice); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti ? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sisampi chindeyyun ti ? ”

‘ Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā, yāvāham tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho nāma vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sisampi chindeyyun ti.’

‘ So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā, yāvāham tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kim pana te mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipatī adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācāri musā-vādi pisunā-vācā pharusa-vācā samphappalāpi abhijjhālū¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-ditthī² kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ uppānā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayaṃ Pāyāsiissa rājaññaassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti ” ? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

8. ‘ Kiñcapi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘ Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evam hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti ? ’

‘ Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘ Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññati ? ’

‘ Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ Sāt.-jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunaya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-dīṭṭhi. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāham jānāmi: “Na dān’ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhalissantiti,” tyāham upasam̄kamitvā evam vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samanā-brāhmaṇā evam vādino evam dīṭṭhino — Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-dīṭṭhi, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantiti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-dīṭṭhi. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samanā-brāhmaṇānam saccaṇi vacanam, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṇi vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi dīṭṭham, yathā sāmāṇi dīṭṭham, evam etam bhavissatiti.” Te me “Sādhuti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtam pahinānti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti:

¹ SS pisunā-vācā and pharusā-vacā; B^m pisunāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya; K pisunā-vācā and pharusa-vācā.

² S^c pisunā-vācāya; S^a K pisunā-vācā; B^m pisunāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā; S^c pharusā-vācāya, ; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāya; K pharusavācā (*and so on*wards).

⁴ S^t B^m pharusāya vācāya; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

9. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya¹ pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ajānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasisako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvam purise āṇāpeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tam purisam tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti.” Te⁴ “ Sādhūti ” paṭissunītvā tam purisam tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūtham sunimmajjitam nimmajjathāti.” Te “ Sādhūti ” paṭissunītvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūtham sunimmajjitam nimmajjeyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyam pañdumattikāya⁵ tikkhattum subbatṭitam⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti.”⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyam pañdumattikāya⁹ tikkhattum subbatṭitam¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyum.¹¹ Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tam purisam telena abbhañjitvā¹² sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattum suppādhotam karothāti.” Te tam purisam telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattum suppādhotam kareyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massum kappethāti.” Te tassa purisassa kesa-massum kappeyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahaggañ ca mālam mahaggañ ca vilepanam mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti.” Te tassa purisassa mahaggañ ca mālam mahaggañ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). ² SS usually ajānanti.

³ S^t sisako ; B^m sasisakam. ⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S^a pañcupattikāya ; S^t paccumattikāya.

⁶ S^c sabbavatṭitam¹ ; S^d sabbatṭitam² ; S^t subatṭitam³ ; B^m supp^o ; K ubbaṭitam (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppatt^o *and so* B^a at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. ⁸ K adds te te sādhūti pati^o.

⁹ S^t paccumattikāya ; S^c pañdumattikā.

¹⁰ S^t subatṭ^o ; B^m supp^o. ¹¹ B^m upp^o ; K ubbaṭeyyum.

¹² See Pug. P. p. 56. ¹³ K omits.

vilepanam̄ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyum. Te tvam̄ evam̄ vadeyyāsi : “ Tena hi bho tam̄ purisam̄ pāsādām̄ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhaphethāti.”¹ Te tam̄ purisam̄ pāsādām̄ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhapeyyum. Tam̄ kim maññasi Rājañña ? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesamassussa āmutta-mālābharaṇassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmin̄ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjutukāmatā⁷ assati ?

‘ No h’idam̄ bho Kassapa.’

‘ Tam̄ kissa hetu ? ’

‘ Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva⁸ asuci-samkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-samkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-samkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-samkhāto cātu.’

‘ Evam eva khe Rājañña manussā devānam asuci c’eva asuci-samkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-samkhātā ca jegucchā ca jegucchā-samkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-samkhātā ca. Yojana-satam̄ kho Rājañña manussa-gandho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kum̄ pana te mittāmaccāññāti-sālohitā pāññātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādāna paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuññāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-dīṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraññā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ uppannā¹² āgantvā ārocessanti : “ Iti pi etthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṇa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp^o, twice.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa ; K (note) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita-. ⁴ K manikaranassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya^o.

⁶ SS add tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā ; K -kāmyatā. ⁸ S^d asucimeva (twice).

⁹ K paṭikkūlo (four times.) ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. See p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pisuññāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (cp. § 7, p. 13, where B^m adds te, though in a different place). K puts full stop at upapannā

dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti?" Iminā pi
kho te Rājañña pariyyena evam hotu. Iti pi atthi
paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam
kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcapi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho
evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi
sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam
phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṁ viya Rājaññati?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmacca niati-salohitā pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābhādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāham jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābhādhā vuṭṭhahissanti," tyāham upasam̄kamitvā evam vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samāna-brāhmaṇā evam vādino evam ditthino—Ye te pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti devānam Tāvatimsānam sahavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavatam¹ samāna-brāhmaṇānam saccam vacanam, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissanti devānam Tāvatimsānam sahavyatam. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha devānam Tāvatimsānam sahavyatam, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yam bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā

¹ S* bhavantānam; K bhavati.

² K inserts kho.

sāmam ditṭham, evam etam bhavissatītī." Te me "Sādhūti" pātisunītvā n'eva āgantvā āroceti na pana dūtam pahiṇanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sattā opapātikā n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

11. 'Tena hi Rājañña tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Yamp kho¹ Rājañña mānusakamp vassa-satam, devānañ Tāvatimsānam eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā tūmsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassa-sahassam devānam Tāvatimsānam āyuppamānam. Ye te mittāmaccaññati-sālohitā pānātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā devānam Tāvatimsānam sahavyatam. Sace pana tesam evam bhavissati: "Yāva mayam dve vā tīni vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāréma, atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājañnassa gantvā ārocessāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko ti," api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroceyyum⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko ti?'

'No h'idam⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciram kālakatā pi bhaveyyāma. Ko pan' etam bhotio Kassapassa āroceti: "Atthi devā Tāvatimsā" ti vā, "Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatimsā" ti vā. Na mayam

¹ K kho pana.

² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (Compare māsikam at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

⁴ So B^m. SS K omit.

⁵ K pañcahi k°.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroceyyāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m ārocesum.

⁹ B^m etam; K hi tam.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatimsā ” ti vā “ Evam dīghāyakā devā Tāvatimsā ” ti vā.¹

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kanha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjītthikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamam, na passeyya tāraka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evam vadeyya: “ N’atthi⁶ kanha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kanha-sukkānam rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nīlakānam rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānam rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohitakānam rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi mañjītthikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjītthikānam rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamam, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāraka-rupāni, n’atthi tāraka-rūpānam dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānam dassāvī.⁸ Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi, tasmā tam n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamāno vadeyyāti ? ’

‘ No h’ idam bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kanha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kanha-sukkānam rūpānam dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānam rūpānam dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāmi rūpāni, atthi pītakānam rūpānam dassāvī, atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, atthi lohitakānam rūpānam dassāvī, atthi mañjītthakāni rūpāni, atthi mañjītthakānam rūpānam

¹ SS B^m K all omit ti; cp. p. 329.

² S^c ye; S^d B^m K omit.

³ K mañjītthakāni (and below). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

⁴ All MSS. tāraka-rūpāni thrice; K tārakāni rupāni thrice.

⁵ B^m -sūriye.

⁶ S^c tattha.

⁷ SS^o -yānam rūpāni.

SS insert n’atthi.

⁸ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa; K pe, down to atthi sama-visamam.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamam, atthi sama-visamassa
dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānam das-
sāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānam
dassāvī.¹ “Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na
passāmi, tasmā tam n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa
sammā vadāmāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe
paṭibhāsi, yam² mamp tvam evam vadesi³. ‘Ko pan’
etam⁴ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti. ‘Atthi devā Tāvatimsā’
ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatimsā’ ti vā Na
mayam bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma. ‘Atthi devā Tāvatimsā’
ti vā. ‘Evam dīghāyukā dēvā Tāvatimsā’
ti vā.’

‘Na kho Rājañña evam paraloko⁵ datthabho yathā
tvam maññasi iminā mamsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājañña
samara - brāhmaṇā araññe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ pantāni
senāsanāni paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁹
te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā¹⁰ viharantā¹¹
dibbam¹¹ cakkhum visodhenti, te dibhena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹² lokam
passanti¹³ param eva,¹³ satte ca¹⁴ opapātike. Evam¹⁵ kho
Rājañña para-loko datthabho,¹⁶ na tveva¹⁶ yathā tvam¹⁷
maññasi iminā mamsa-cakkunā. Iminā pi kho te
Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu Iti pi atthi paraloko,
atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkhaṭānam kam-
mānam phalam vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS add atthi. ² S^t omits; K yam etam evam vadesi.

³ S^d vadeyya. ⁴ B^m pana me tam.

⁵ K paro loko, and below.

⁶ B^m K arañña-. ⁷ B^m vanapattāni.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m K omit. K (S^t) ito param ‘appasaddāni
appanigghosānīti’ dissati. ⁹ S^c pahinō, S^d pahito.

¹⁰ S^c -tam. ¹¹ K dibba-. ¹² B^m K ullañ c’eva

¹³⁻¹³ S^t puruma; B^m K parañ ca.

¹⁴ All MSS omit ca. ¹⁵ B^m adds ca.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^c nattheva; S^t na tvevam. ¹⁷ SS omit tvam

evam me ettha hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathampi viya Rājaññati ?'

'Idhāham bho Kassapa passāmi samanā-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāna-dhamme jīvitu-kāme amaritu-kāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle¹ Tassa mayham bho Kassapa evam hoti. Sace kho ime bhonto samanā-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā evam jāneyyum : "Ito no matānam seyyo bhavissatīti," idānī ime bhonto samanā-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā visam vā khādeyyum, sattham vā āhareyyum, ubbandhitvā² vā kālam kareyyum, papāte vā papateyyum. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samanā-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā na evam jānantī : "Ito no matānam seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samanā-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā jīvitu-kāmā amaritu-kāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesum. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, eka gabbhini upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Atha kho so mānavako mātu-sapattim⁵ etad avoca : "Yam idam bhoti dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam

¹ K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ E^m adds attānam na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapattim. (Note) mātusapattinti vā pātho.

mayham. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjam niyyātehīti" Evam vutte sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā² bhavissatīti"

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam³ idam bhoti dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁴ bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehīti" Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca. "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁵ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam idam hoti dhanam vā dhaññam vā raja-tam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehīti" Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi sattham gahetvā ovarakam pavisitvā⁶ udaram opādesi⁷. "Yāva jānāmi⁸ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva⁹ jīvitam gabbham sāpateyyañ ca [vināsesi]¹⁰ yāthā¹¹ tam bālāavyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjam gavessantī Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjam, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjam *the third time*, K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjam *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa^o. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā. ⁶ B^m pavisitvā

⁷ K uppādesi. ⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻¹⁰ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jīvitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyañ ca vināsesi, K jīvitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyañ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjām gavesantī.² Na kho Rājañña samāna-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,³ api ca paripākam⁴ āgamenti pañditā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samāna-brāhmaṇānam sīlavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samāna-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹ bahum puññaiṇ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Iminā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

14. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha¹² hotu Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Kathām viya Rājaññāti ?’

‘Idha me bho¹³ Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṇī gaḥetvā dassenti “Ayam te bhante coro āgu cārī, imassa yam icchasi tam daṇḍam panehīti.”¹⁴ Tyāham evam vadāmi. “Tena hi bho imam purisam jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhīpitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvaledanam¹⁵

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākam; S^{ed} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m pañditānam (*i.e. after āgamenti, so that pañditānam is thrown into the next sentence*).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{ed} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{ed} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; *in next § dehīti* See p. 321

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavilō (twice), K (Sī) bahalāvō.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṇī dethāti” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisuhitvā² taṇū purisam jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṇī denti Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti,” atha naṇī⁵ kumbhum oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukham vivaritvā saṇikam⁷ nilokema⁸: “App eva nām’ assa jīvanī nikkhmantam passeyyāmati.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvanī nikkhmantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.

15. ‘Tena hi Rājañña taṇū yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṇī vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājañña divā-seyyaṇū upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’⁹

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṇū upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhī samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti manū¹³ tamhī samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumham¹⁵ jīvanī passanti pavasantam¹⁶ vā nikkhmantam vā ti?’

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālañkato. ⁵ S^d B^m nam; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā ⁷ S^d sunikam; S^t sanikam.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. I. 178.

¹¹ S^o velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits ¹³ S^d B^m omit.

¹⁴ So S^o, S^d velāmū (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyhaṇū. ¹⁶ B^m pavīso.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvam na passissanti pavisantam vā nikhamantam vā. Kim pana tvarū³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvam passissanti pavisantam vā nikhamantam vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cārim gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam icchasi tam dāṇḍam pañehīti.”⁶ Tyāham evam vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imam purisam jīvantam yeva tulāya tuletvā jīyāya anassāsakam māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā⁷ purisam jīvantam yeva tulāya tuletvā jīyāya anassāsakam māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvatī,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro¹⁰ ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etam. ² S^t B^m K tuyham. ³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañkō. ⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti. ⁷ K paṭissutvā. ⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^d jīvi.

¹⁰ S^d patthīnathiro; B^m pattinnataro; K patthīnataro (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa¹-santattam ayo-gūlam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam² tulāya toleyya,³ tam enamp aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guļo lahutaro vā⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guļo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guļo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yam⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāna-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyam kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato⁷ na viññāna-sahagato,⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyyena evam hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam⁹ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcapi bhavam Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha¹⁰ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam¹¹ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana' Rājañña pariyyayo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyyayo . . . pe . . . ?'

'Yathā kathaṁ viya Rājaññati ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cārim gahei vā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam

¹ B^m -sam; K divasantattam. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{dt}; S^c toleyyan; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^c cā *corrected to ca.* ⁵ K ayam.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1. ⁷ K adds ca. ⁸ K adds ca.

⁹ S^c evam me' v' ettha; S^{dt} evameettha.

icchasi tam dāñḍam pañehīti.”¹ Tyāham evam vadāmi : “ Tena hi bho imam purisam anupahacca chaviñ ca cammañ ca māmsañ ca nahāruñ² ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhi-miñjañ ca jīvitā voropethāti.”³ Te me “ Sādhūti ” paṭisunītvā tam purisam anupahacca⁴ chaviñ ca⁵ cammañ ca māmsañ ca nahāruñ ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhi-miñjañ ca jīvitā voropenti Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti, tyāham evam vadāmi : “ Tena hi bho imam purisam uttānam nipātetha, app eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” Te tam purisam uttānam nipātentī, n’eva assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Tyāham evam vadāmi : “ Tena hi bho imam purisam avakujjam⁷ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddham thapetha . . . omuddhakam thapetha . . . pāñinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁸ ākoṭetha . . . dāñḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha,⁹ app eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” Te tam purisam odhunanti¹⁰ sandhunanti¹¹ niddhunanti,¹² n’eva assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantañ passāma.¹³ Tassa ca¹⁴ tad eva cakkhum¹⁵ hoti te¹⁶ rūpā tañ c’ āyatanañ nappaṭisamvedeti, tad eva sotam hoti te saddā tañ c’ āyatanañ nappaṭisamvedeti, tad eva ghānam hoti te gandhā tañ c’ āyatanañ nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehiti.

² B^m nhāruñ

³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantum passeyyāmāti.

⁴ S^a anap.

⁵ B^m pa, down to -miñjañ ca. ⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.

⁷ SS, B^m K avakuja, but see below, p. 337, note¹¹, and J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.

⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (note) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

⁹ S^a nibbunātha : see below.

¹⁰ S^a omunanti.

¹¹ S^c samunc. B^m samdhūn^o.

¹² S^c nibbun^o; B^m niddhūn^o (but not above).

¹³ K passeyyāma.

¹⁴ B^m K omit.

¹⁵ B^m cakkhu : K cakkham.

¹⁶ S^t omits.

samvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanañ nappaṭisamvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phottabbā tañ c'āyatanañ nappaṭisamvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭā-nanā kammānam phalam vipāko ti.”

19. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhanū ādāya paccantimam janapadam agamāsi. So yen’ aññataro gāmo ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā majhe gāmassa thito tikkhattum sankham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham bhūmiyam nikhipitvā ekamantam nisidi. Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccantajānam⁴ manussā-nam etad ahosi: “Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evam rājanīyo evam kamanīyo⁶ evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo⁷ ti?” Sannipatitvā tam saṅkha-dhamam etad avocūm: “Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evam rājanīyo evam kamanīyo evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo ti?” “Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass’ eso¹⁰ saddo evam rājanīyo evam kamanīyo evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo ti.” Te tam saṅkham-uttānam nipātesum: “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho-saddam akāsi. Te tam saṅkham avakujjam¹¹ nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham thapesum . . . omuddhakam thapesum . . .

¹ SS omit yeva; B^m ca. ² K so va.

³ SS upalāsitvā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, ‘Pali Miscellany,’ p. 83.

⁴ S^d paccantarājānam; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Si) paccantajānam.

⁵ SS ambho kissa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kammanīyo. B^m and K throughout ḡniyo.

⁷ K muñcāniyo (*three times*). ⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m omits. ¹⁰ K yassa os. ¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭesum . . . ledḍunā ākoṭesum . . . dāñdena
 ākoṭesum . . . satthena ākoṭesum . . . odhunimsu . . .
 sandhunimsu . . . niddbunimsu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha,
 vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi.
 Atha kho Rājañña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi:
 “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā! Kathampi hi
 nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti!” Tesampi
 pekkhamānānam saṅkham gahetvā tikkhattum saṅkham
 upalāsitvā³ saṅkham ādāya pakkami.⁴ Atha kho
 Rājañña tesampi paccantajānam⁵ manussānam etad ahosi:
 “Yadā kira bho ayam saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca
 hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyam
 saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyam saṅkho n’eva
 purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-
 sahangato, nāyam saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva
 kho Rājañña yadāyam kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-
 sahangato ca viññāna-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷
 paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti,
 cakkhunā pi rūpam passati, sotena pi saddam sunāti,
 ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jīvhāya pi rasam sāyati,
 kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammam
 vijānāti. Yadā panāyam kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca
 hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāna-sahagato, tadā
 n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisidati
 na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpam na passati, sotena
 pi saddam na sunāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati,
 jīvhāya pi rasam na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na
 phusati, manasā pi dhammam na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho
 te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko,
 atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammā-
 nam phalam vipāko ti.⁸

20. ‘Kīncāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K add kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsitvā, B^m upalāpetvā ; K upalāsetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkami. ⁵ B^m K -janapadānam.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, and below. ⁷ Sed omit.

⁸ K adds Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kātham viya Rājaññati?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṁ gahetvā dassenti. "Ayam te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam icchasi tam daṇḍanī pañehiti."¹ Tyāham evam vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chavīm chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvam passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chavīm chindanti, n'ev' assa mayam jīvam passāma. Tyāham evam vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa caramampi chindatha . . . māpsampi chindatha . . . nahārumpi chindatha . . . atthimpi chindatha . . . atthi-miñjam chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvam passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa atthi-miñjam chindanti, n'ev' assa mayam jīvam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyyena evam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthampi ājānanti. Bhūtapubbampi Rājañña² aggiko jaṭilo arāññāyatane pañña-kutiyyā³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantā eka-rattīpi vasitvā pakkāni.⁷ Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī); B^m janapadesatho; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m; S^e satto; S^t tatta; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkami. .

etad ahosi. “Yan nūnāham yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten upasam̄kameyyam, app eva nām’ettha kiñci upakaraṇam² adhigaccheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā addasa tasmin satthavāse daharam kumāram mandam³ uttāna-seyyakam chadditam. Disvān’ assa⁴ etad ahosi “Na kho me tam paṭirūpam yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālam kareyya Yan nūnāham imam dārakam⁵ assamam netvā⁶ āpādeyyam poseyyam vadḍheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo tam dārakam assamam ānetvā⁷ āpādesi posesi vadḍhesi. Yadā so dārako dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa⁸ aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaniyam uppajji.⁹ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo tam dārakam etad avoca. “Icchām’ aham tāta janapadanī¹⁰ gantum, aggim¹¹ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayam vāsi, imāni katthāni, idam aranī¹²-sahitam, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsīti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo tam dārakam evam anusāsitvā janapadam agamāsi Tassa khīḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dārakassa etad ahosi. “Pitā kho maiṇ evam avaca ‘Aggiṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayam vāsi imāni katthāni idam aranī-sahitam, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāham aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti.”

¹ S^t here only, and S^{ed} here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{ed}-kannam.

³ K maṇḍam.

⁴ SS decidedly disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idam daharakaṇi

⁶ S^e assam mānetvā, S^{dt} B^m K assamaṇ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā as before.

⁸ S^t atha tassa; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaniyam upapajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaram

¹¹ B^m K add tāta.

¹² SS vary between i and ī; K always ṭi; B^m always ṭī.

Atha kho so dārako aranī-sahitam vāsiyā¹ tacchi “App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Aranī-sahitam dvidhā phālesi,² tiddhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikam sakalikam akāsi, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā⁴ udukkhale kōṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale kōṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni.⁶ “App eva nāma” aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade tam karaniyam tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasam̄kaini, upasam̄kamitvā tam dārakam̄ etad avoca : “Kacci te tāta aggī⁸ nibbuto ti ?” “Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi. Pitā kho mām̄ evam̄ avaca ‘Aggi tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggī nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayam vāsi mānī katthāni idam̄ aranī-sahitam, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsītī.’ Yan nūnāham aggīn nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti Atha kho aham tāta aranī-sahitam vāsiyā tacchim : ‘App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāham aggim adhigacchim. Aranī-sahitam dvidhā phālesim, tiddhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikam sakalikam akāsim, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā udukkhale kōṭhesim, udukkhale kōṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim ‘App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāham aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi. “Yāva bālo ayam dārako avyatto. Katham̄ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatiti ?” Tassa pekkhamānassa aranī-sahitam gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā tam dārakam̄ etad avoca “Evam̄ kho tāta

¹ S^{ed} insert tam vāsiyā.

² S^{ed} phālesīti ; B^m phālesi almost always. S^t l and l ;

• K always l.

³ K visatidhā ; K (Sī) satadhā ⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m kōṭesi and kōṭetvā as B^d at Jāt. iv. 37 (comp. ii. 424) ; K kōṭesi and kōṭetva.

⁶ K ophumi, and below

⁷ SS omit

⁸ B^m adds na.

⁹ B^m K add tāta

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasiti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokam gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakanī diṭṭhi-gataṁ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyātī’.

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavamp Kassapo evam āha, atla kho n’evāham sayhāmi⁴ idam pāpakanī diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjītum. Rājā pi manī Pasenadi⁵-kossalō jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhi: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vīpāko ti.” ‘Sacāham bho Kassapa imam⁶ pāpakanī diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjīsāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahita⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhenā pi nam harissāmi, paṭāsenā⁸ pi nam harissāmītī.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthām ījānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña mahā sakāṭa-sattho sakāṭa-sahassam puratthimā janapadā pacchimam janapadam agamāsi So yena yena gacchati¹⁰ khippam eva pariyādiyati tīna - katthodakam¹¹ haritaka - vāṇṇam.¹² Tasmim kho pana satthe¹³ dve saṭṭhavāhā ahesum, eko

¹ S^{ed} tam

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi

⁴ B^m K sakkomī. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idam (as above)

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, and so B^m in § 18

⁸ S^{ed} phalāsenā; S^t B^m K paṭāsenā. See M. i 15, 527, A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2, Mil 289. Cf M ii, 242.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{at} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^e So na gacchasīti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

¹¹ S^{ed} tīna-, K tīṇam.

¹² K -panṇamī, K (Sī) -vantaṇī. See Sum in loc

¹³ B^m satte, but then satthavāhā

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi:

““Ayam kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyādiyati³ tiṇa-kaṭṭhadakam haritaka-vanṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

“Te tam sattham dvidhā vibhajīmsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi⁸ Dviha-tiha-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kālam lohitakkhim¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpam¹¹ kumuda-mālim alla-vattham alla-kesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti¹³ ?”

““Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

““Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

““Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

““Kacci bho purato kantare mahā-megho abhippavatto ti ?”¹⁴

““Evam kho¹⁵ bho purato kantare mahā-megho abhippavutto, āsittodakāni vatūmāni, bahum tiṇañ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -tī. ⁴ SS vibhajīmsu; B^m vibhajjesum (sic).

⁵ S^c ekato; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pāo.

⁹ B^m here dviha-tihā payāto; B^m K always pāo.

¹⁰ S^t kālalohitakkham; S^d kālalohitakam. B^m kālam lohitakkham; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpam; K āsanu^c and below.

¹² S^d gaduha-; S^t gadūha- (SS below gadubha-); B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavutto; B^m abhippavutto as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaddetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kīlamethāti.”²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayan bho puriso evam āha. Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhipavat̄to, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum³ tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaddetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kīlamethāti—chaddetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sattham pāyā-pethāti.”⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaddetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sattham pāyāpesum.⁵ Te paṭhaime pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇām vā kaṭṭham vā udakanī vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chatthe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇām vā kaṭṭham vā udakanī vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca⁶ taśmin satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū⁷ vā sabbe⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi⁹.

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho. ‘Bahu-nikkhanto¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,’ bahuñi tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi. Dviha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisam kālām lohitakkhim¹¹

¹ B^m singhaw singham, and below. SS have sīgha-sīgham the last time, and so S^{ed} the time before See Jāt.i. 103 ² S^d kīlamatthāti, B^m K kīlamitthāti (and below).

³ See p. 343, note⁷.

⁴ S^{ed} pāyethāti; S^tpāyāpō.

⁵ SS payō.

⁶ S^c va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

⁷ S^c phasu; S^{at} B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni, K (Sī) sesesi

¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S^c kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitam; S^{at} kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālām lohitakkham. See p. 343, note¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpam¹ kumuda-mālim² alla-vattham alla-kesanū kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasitū?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim-gamissasitū?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatṭo⁴ ti?”

“Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatṭo, āsittodakāni vatūmāni, bahum⁵ tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaddetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”⁶

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi. ‘Ayam bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatṭo, āsittodakāni vatūmāni bahum⁷ tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaddetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakatehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayam kho⁸ bho puriso n’ev’ amhākam mitto na pi⁹ nāti-sālohitō, katham mayam imassa saddhāya¹⁰ gamissāna? Na kho¹⁰ chaddettabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhanḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇam chaddes-sāmāti.’

“Evam bho” ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa patissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhanḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasāmu tiṇam vā

¹ B^m asannaddha-. ² K mālam.

³ SS gadubha-rathēhi; B^m bhāddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -yaddho; B^m -vuṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷. ⁶ B^m K kilamitthāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit. ⁸ B^m K omit. ⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m t ; K vo ¹¹ S^{ed} kaṭhena. ¹² K no.

¹³ S^{ed} P^t -kathena; S^d -kaṭena.

kaṭṭham vā udakam vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasamsu tiṇam vā kaṭṭham vā udakam vā, tañ ca sattham addasamsu² anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va³ tasmiṇ satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca atṭhikān' eva addasamsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayam kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhenā parināyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākam⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paniyāni, tāni chaḍdetvā, yāni imasmīn satthe mahā-sārāni paniyāni tāni ādiyatāti." "Evam bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmiṇ satthe appa-sārāni paniyāni tāni chaḍdetvā, yāni tasmiṇ satthe mahā-sārāni paniyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā tam kantaram nittharimpi yathā tam pāṇiditenā satthavāhenā parināyakena. Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbam saddahātabbam maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj'⁸ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Paṭinissajj'⁹ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kuñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāham sayhāmi¹⁰ idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjituṁ. Rāja pi mani Pasenadi-kosalo jānatīti tiro-rājāno pi. "Pāyāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhi: Iti

¹ Not in SS

² S^d-simsu.

³ So SS, B^m ca K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

⁴ K bhakkhitā.

⁵ S^d omit

⁶ P^m K aṁhākam

⁷ So SS, B^m purimo

⁸ B^m K sikkhātu tas above, p. 342)

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko ti." Sacāham bho Kassapa idam¹ pāpakañam dīṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissantि me vattāro "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti," kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhenā pi nam harissāmi, palāsenā pi nam harissāmīti."

25. 'Tena hū Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbam Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññam gāmam agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtam sukha-gūtham chaḍditam.² Disvān' assa etad ahosi: "Ayañ me³ bahuko⁴ sukha-gūtho⁵ chaḍditō⁶ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattam.⁷ Yan nūñsham ito sukha-gūtham hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgam pattharitvā pahūtam sukha-gūtham āharitvā⁸ bhaṇḍikam⁹ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā¹⁰ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantam paggharantam yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāram ādāya agamāsi. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu: "Kacci no tvam bhāne ummatio, kacci veceto"¹¹ katham hi nāma uggharantam paggharantam yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāram harissasīti?¹² "Tumhe khvattha¹³ bhāne ummattā tumhe vecetā¹⁴

¹ K imam. ² B^m chāttō. ³ B^m K kho.

⁴ S^t bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (*sic*). ⁵ S^d sukka-
⁶ B^m chāttito

⁷ S^t mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabbhattā. K mama sūkarānam bhakko; K (S^t) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto

⁸ B^m ākūritvā

⁹ S^e khaṇḍikam; S^d khaṇḍikam tam; S^t Caṇḍo

¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.

¹² K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasītīti pāṭhena bhavittabbañ.

¹³ B^m K khvettha

¹⁴ B^m K vicetā

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhāttan¹ ti." Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña gūtha-hārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj' etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Paṭinissajj' etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

26 'Kīncāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atka kho n'evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjituṁ. Rāja pi mañ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: 'Payāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-dūtthi: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkātānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam patinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi nañ harissāmi, makkhena pi nañ harissāmi, paṭasena pi nañ harissāmītī'

27. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmī Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña dve akkhadhattāakkhehi dibbiñsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgatañ kalim gilati.³ Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto tam akkhadhuttam āgatāgatañ kalim gilantam. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttam etad avoca: "Tvan kho sanima ekantikena jināsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti"⁶ "Evam sanimāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā tam akkhadhuttam etad avoca "Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti." "Evam sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttāakkhehi dibbiñsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhāttā.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati ⁴ K adds tam. ⁵ B^m K add me

⁶ S^c pajobhiss^o; S^t pañjohiss^o; B^m pajohissāmī, K pajoharissāmī and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmī Our MSS of Sum. have pajohissāmī, and so has S^d here

⁷ S^d padāsi.

āgatāgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo¹ akkhadhattu tam akkhadhattam dutiyam pi āgatāgatam kalim gilantam. Disvā tam akkhadhattam etad avoca —

“Littam paramena tejasā
gilam akkhampi puriso na bujjhati²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukam³ bhavissatī”⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña akkhadhattūpamo⁵ maññe patibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam ditthi-gatam, patinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam ditthi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcapi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam ditthi-gatam paṭinissajjītum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti, tiro-rājāno pi. ‘Pāyāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-ditthi: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam ditthi-gatam paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti” Kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, paṭasena pi nam harissāmiti’

29. ‘Tena hī Rājañña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro janapado vutthāsi Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakanī āmantesi “Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten’ upasamikamissāma, app eva nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam⁶ ten’

¹ SS omit

² S^c bujjhita; S^d bhujjhita, S^t bujjhitam; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gili re papa-dh^o p. te kaṭukam, K Gilare pāpadhuttā kapanā te kaṭukam.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanam; S^t paccanam; B^m paṭṭam; K pajam.

upasamkamīpsu. Tatth' addasamsu pahūtam sāṇam chadditam.¹ Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi : “ Idam kho samma pahūtam sāṇam chadditam, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāram bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti ” “ Evam sammāti ” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāram bandhi.⁴

‘ Te ubho sāṇa-bhāram ādāya yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam⁵ ten’ upasamkamīpsu. Tatth’ addasamsu pahūtam sāṇa-suttam chadditam. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi : “ Yassa kho samma athāya iccheyyāma sāṇam idam pahūtam sāṇa-suttam chadditam. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaddhehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaddessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti.” “ Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam⁷ pajānāhīti.” Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāram chaddetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāram ādiyi.

‘ Te yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam⁸ ten’ upasamkamīpsu. Tatth’⁹ addasamsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chadditā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi : “ Yassa kho samma athāya iccheyyāma sāṇam vā sāṇa-suttam vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chadditā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaddhehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāram chaddessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti.” “ Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam pajānāhīti.” Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāram chaddetvā sāṇi-bhāram¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chatti^o throughout.

² S^c bandhanam; S^d bandham; K bandhi.

³ S^d adds ti; S^c -mīti. ⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbatam; S^d (gām)anḍanam; S^t paddhanām; B^m paṭṭam; K pajjam; (? originally paṭṭanam).

⁶ S^t dūr^o and below; K durāgato (thrice); B^m durāhato. ⁷ SS alametam.

⁸ So SS; B^m paṭṭam; K pajjam, and below.

⁹ For pe; B^m K read tatth' addasamsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataram gāma-paddhanam¹ ten' upakamim̄su. Tatth' addasamsu pahūtam̄ khomam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ khoma-suttam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ khoma-dussam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ kappāsam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ kappāsika-suttam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ kappāsika-dussam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ ayam² chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ loham̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . .³ pahūtam̄ tipum̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ sisam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ sajjhum⁴ chadditam̄. Disvā . . . pahūtam̄ suvanṇam̄ chadditam̄. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̄ āmantesi; “Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sānam̄ vā sāna-suttam̄ vā sāniyo vā khomam̄ vā khoma-suttam̄ vā khoma-dussam̄ vā kappāsam̄ vā kappāsika-suttam̄ vā kappāsika-dussam̄ vā ayam⁵ vā loham̄ vā tipum̄ vā sisam̄ vā sajjhum̄ vā, idam̄ pahūtam̄ suvanṇam̄ chadditam̄. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāna-bhāram̄ chaddēhi, ahañ ca sajju-bhāram̄⁶ chaddessāmi, ubho suvanṇa-bhāram̄ ādāya gamissāmāti.” “Ayam̄ kho me samma sāna-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam̄ me, tvam̄⁷ pajānāhīti.” Atha kho sahāyako sajju-bhāram̄⁸ chaddetvā suvanṇa-bhāram̄ ādiyi.

‘Te yena sako gāmo ten’ upasam̄kamim̄su Tattha yo so sahāyako sāna-bhāram̄ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n’eva mātā-pitaro abhinandim̄su, na puttā-dārā abhinandim̄su, na mittāmaccā abhinandim̄su, na ca tato-nidānam̄ sukham̄

¹ S^c pabbatam̄ ; S^d paccatam̄.

² B^m K ayasam̄, and below.

³ S^c inserts pahūtam̄ loham̄ tipum̄ chadditam̄ disvā ; S^d inserts pahūtam̄ lohanti tipum̄ chadditam̄ disvā.

⁴ B^m sajhyam̄, and below ; K sajjham̄.

⁵ B^m K ayasam̄. ⁶ S^c sajjhā-.

⁷ S^c alamebhavam̄ ; S^d alamebhaṭam̄ ; S^c alam̄ me bhavam̄.

⁸ SS here sajjhā ; B^m sajjhya as before ; K sajju.

somanassam adhigacchi Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandim̄su, putta-dārā pi abhinandim̄su, [mittāmacca pi abhinandim̄su],¹ tato-nidānañ ca sukham² somanassam adhigacchatī

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña sāñabhārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhayātī.’

30. ‘Purīmen’ evāham³ opammena bhotō Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, apī cāham imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāham bhavantam Kassapam paccanikātabbam⁵ amāññissam.⁶ Abhikkantam bho Kassapa, abhikkantam bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggām ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bho Kassapa tam⁸ bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca, bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Upāsakam mam bhavam Kassapo dhāretu, ajatagge pānupetam saranam gatam. Iccāmi cāham bho Kassapa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu mam bhavam Kassapo yan mamañ assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhayātī.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeļakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā pānā saṅghātam¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

¹ SS omit; B^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purīmena cāham.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhānāni; K pañhāpaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S^t paccanikāt²; K paccanikam kāt^o. ⁶ SS amāññissa; B^m amāññissanti.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S^t panasamkhātam; S^d pānasamkhātam. See D. i. 141.

micchā-dīṭṭhī micchā-samkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hotī na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña cassako bija-naṅgalam ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhette dubbhūme¹ avihata-khānuke² bijāni patīṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātāpahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,⁴ devo ca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppaveccheyya.⁵ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyum, cassako vā vipula⁶-phalam adhigaccheyyāti ?

‘No h’ idam⁷ bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeṭakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā samghātam⁸ āpajjanti, patīggāhakā ca honti micchā-dīṭṭhī micchā-samkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hotī na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeṭakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā samghātam⁹ āpajjanti, patīggāhakā ca honti sammā-dīṭṭhī sammā-samkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña cassako bija-naṅgalam ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha sukhette¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvhata-khānuke¹². bijāni

¹ S^t dumabbhūme; B^m K dubbhummie; K (note) dubbhūme ti vā pāṭho. ² B^m K -khānukandake.

³ S^cd hātāni; B^m vātātavapahatāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavacch^o.

⁶ B^m K vipulam

⁷ B^m na evām.

⁸ S^c panasamkhānam.

⁹ S^c pana-samkhātam, and below; S^t pāṇa-samkhātam, and below.

¹⁰ S^t sukkh^o.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khānukaṇḍake.

patītīhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtiṇi avātātapa-hatāni¹ sāra-dāni sukhā-sayitāni,² devo ca kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppaveccheyya³ Apī nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūlhim ve pullam āpajjeyyum, kassako vā vipula-phalam adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ejelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pānā samghātam āpajjanti,⁵ paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-dīṭṭhi sammā-samkappā⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahaphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño dānam paṭṭhapesi samanabrahmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānam.⁷ Tasmīm kho pana dāne evarūpaṁ bhojanam diyyati⁸ kanājakam⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyam therakāni¹⁰ ca vatthāni guṇa-vālakāni.¹¹ Tasmīm kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo¹² ahosi. So dānam datvā evam anuddisati ‘Iminā¹³ dānenā Pāyāsi-rājañnam¹⁴ eva imasmin loke samāgañchini¹⁵ mā parasmīn ti’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājañño.

¹ S^c hātāni.

² S^c sukanḍāyitāni corrected to sukhāsayo; K S^{dt} su-khanḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 has -sahitāni.

³ B^m anuppavaccho

⁴ B^m K vipulam.

⁵ S^c āpajjeyyānti, S^t āpajjenti.

⁶ S^d omits this and several others, S^t -samkappo.

⁷ B^m K -kapanaddhika. See D. i. 137, Jāt. iv. 15.

⁸ S^c diyyati, B^m diyatī; K diyatī, and below.

⁹ K kanājikam and below; (note) kanājakanti vā pātho.

See S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

¹⁰ S^c thevakāni, B^m dhorakāni, K corakāni

¹¹ B^m guṇagālakāni

¹² B^m K vāvaṭo and below, K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. See D. ii.

141 (quoted Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B^m adds 'ham (three times).

¹⁴ B^m Pāyāsimi

¹⁵ B^m K -gacchō and below.

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānam datvā evam anuddisati : Imīnā dānenā Pāyāsi-Rājaññam eva imasmīm loke samāgañchīpi mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaram māṇavam āmantāpetvā etad avoca 'Saccam¹ kira tvam tāta Uttara dānam datvā evam anuddisasi : Imīnā dānenā Pāyāsi-rājaññam eva imasmīm loke samāgañchīpi mā parasmin ti'?

'Evam bho ti.'²

'Kissa pana³ tvam tāta Uttara dānam datvā evam anuddisasi—“Imīnā dānenā Pāyāsi-rājaññam⁴ eva imasmīm loke samāgañchīpi mā parasmin ti”?' Na nu mayam tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass' eva phalam⁵ pātiñkamkhino ti?

'Bhoto kho pana⁶ dāne evarūpañ bhojanam diyyati⁷ . kanajakam⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyam yam⁹ bhavam pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum¹⁰, kuto bhuñjituñ; therakāni¹¹ ca vatthāni guļa-vālakāni yāni¹² bhavam pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavam kho pan' asmākam¹³ piyo manāpo, katham mayam piyam¹⁴ manāpañ amanāpena samyojemāti?

'Tena hi tvam tāta Uttara yādisāham bhojanam bhuñjāmi tādisam bhojanam pañthapehi, yādisāni cāham vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni pañthapehīti.'

'Evam bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññassa¹⁵ pañtissutvā yādisam bhojanam Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisam bhojanam pañthapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni pañthapesi.

¹ K sabbam..

² S^c hoti ; S^d bho ; B^m bho kassapa ; K bho.

³ SS kissapana ; B^m kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m here Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaiñ devaphalam.

⁶ B^m K omit.

⁷ S^c diyyati ; S^d diyyāti ; B^m diyati ; K dīyati.

⁸ S^c kanāñjakam ; S^d kanakajam ; B^m kanāj.

⁹ B^m K omit.

¹⁰ K samphusitum

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

¹² K omits.

¹³ K amhākany

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccamp dānam datvā asahatthā¹ dānam datvā acittikatam² dānam datvā apaviddham³ dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Cātummahārājikānam⁴ devānam sahavyatam⁵ uppajji⁶ suññam Serisakam⁷ vimānam. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccamp dānam datvā sahatthā dānam datvā citti-katvā dānam datvā anapaviddham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajji⁸ devānam Tāvatimsānam sahavyatam.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyaśmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhanam suññam Serisakam vimānam divā-vihāram gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā āyasmantam Gavampatim abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Eka-mantam thitañ kho Pāyāsi-devaputtam¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca. ‘Ko ’si tvam āvuso ti?’

‘Aham bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.’

‘Na nu tvam āvuso evam-dīṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n’atthi paraloko,¹¹ n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti?’

‘Svāham bhante evam-dīṭṭhiko ahosim :¹² Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Api cāham

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apaviṭṭham and below; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātumahā°; K catummahā°.

⁵ B^m K sahabyo°, and below. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññam Serissakam; S^{ed} here suññā-Serissakam, but suññam below; B^m suññam Serissaka; but °kam below; K suññam Serisaka-, and below. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭanātiya Suttanta, at the end; and Divyāvadāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji; (S° uppajjati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i.

19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsim do.

¹¹ B^m K as before, paroloko

¹² S^{ed} -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā dīṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvato ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhim uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvato ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā sahatthā dānam̄ datvā citti-kataṁ dānam̄ datvā anapaviddham̄ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ uppanno devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ sahavyatam̄. Aham pana² asakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā asahatthā dānam̄ datvā acittikatam̄ dānam̄ datvā apaviddham̄ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppanno suññam̄ Serisakam̄ vimānam̄. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokam gantvā evam ārocehi : "Sakkaccam̄ dānam̄ detha, sahatthā dānam̄ detha, citti-kataṁ dānam̄ detha, anapaviddham̄ dānam̄ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā asahatthā dānam̄ datvā acittikatam̄ dānam̄ datvā apaviddham̄ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppanno suññam̄ Serisakam̄ vimānam̄. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvato ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā sahatthā dānam̄ datvā citti-kataṁ dānam̄ datvā anapaviddham̄ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ uppanno Devānam̄ Tāvatimsānam̄ sahavyatan ti "'

"34. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokam āganitva evam ārocesi : 'Sakkaccam̄ dānaṁ detha, sahatthā dānam̄ detha, citti-kataṁ dānam̄ detha, anapaviddham̄ dānam̄ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā asahatthā dānam̄ datvā acitti-dānam̄ datvā apaviddham̄ dānam̄ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppanno suññam̄ Serisakam̄ vimānam̄. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvato ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam̄ dānam̄ datvā sahatthā dānam̄ datvā citti-kataṁ dānam̄ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m upapanne, and below

² B^m K add bhante.

viddham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatūm saggam lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatīṇīsānam sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM¹

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānam Nidānañ ca Nibbānañ ca Sudassanam³
Janavasabha-Govindam Samayam Sakkam eva ca⁴
Satipatṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamam; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttam dasamam.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² B^m K omit.

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānam Nibbānañ ca Sudassanam

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakam, K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti, K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho, B^m Mahāsatipatṭhānañ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamam bhava.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DīGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta (The Book of Genesis)	27
Ambattha Suttanta. (On pride of birth)	3
Ātānātiya Suttanta. (On gods)	32
Udumbarika Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	25
Kassapa Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right)	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle)	11
Cakkavatti Sihanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self)	26
Janavasabha Suttanta (The over-god's sermon to the gods)	18
Jāliya Suttanta (Soul and body)	7
Tevijja Suttanta (The way to union with God)	13
Dasutara Suttanta (On Nirvāna)	34
Pāṭika Suttanta (On rebirths)	24
Pāsādika Suttanta (On true faith)	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul)	23
Potthapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories)	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views)	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta (Pañcasikkha's story)	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things)	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory)	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods)	20
Mahā-satipatṭhāna Suttanta. (On self-mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta (Signs of the Mahā-purisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching)	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Sangīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration)	10
Sonadanda Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akamittha devas, the, see
Devas. | Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3. |
| Aggidatta, brahmin, father
of Kakusandha Buddha,
7 | Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha
goes to, 81. |
| Āṅgas, the, 235. | Ambavana, the Buddha
goes to, 184. |
| Āṅga-Magadhas, the, 203. | Ambasandā, a brahmin vil-
lage, 263-4. |
| Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Bud-
dha at the, 112, 267. | Aruna, King, father of
Sikhī Buddha, 7. |
| Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta,
King of Magadha, 72,
164, 166. | Arunavatī, capital of Aruna's
kingdom, 7. |
| Ajita Kesakambali, 150. | Allakappa, 167. |
| Atappadevas, the, see Devas. | Avanti, the people of, 235. |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 1. | Aviha devas, the, see Devas. |
| Anuruddha, at the Buddha's
death, 156-8, 163. | Asamā, see Devas. |
| Anopama, capital of Sup-
atiṭṭa's kingdom, 7. | Asuras, *the, 259, 269, 276.
See Devasura, Index
III. |
| Abibhū-Sambhava, chief
disciples of Sikhī Bud-
dha, 4. | Asoka, chief attendant of
Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11,
51. |
| Ambagāma, the Buddha
goes to, 123. | Assakas, the, 235. |
| Ambapāli, a courtezan at
Vesāli, 95-8. | Assatara, a nāga, 258. |
| Ambapāli-vana, at Vesāli,
the Buddha at, 94. | Ānanda, chief attendant on
Gotama Buddha, 6, 52 ;
55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4,
98-104, 107-119, 122-3, |

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>126, 128, 133–150, 152,
154–9, 161, 169 ff,
201 ff.</p> <p>Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.</p> <p>Ābhassara devas, the, see
Devas.</p> <p>Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.</p> <p>Ālakamandā, city of Devas,
147, 170.</p> <p>Ālāra Kālāma, 130–2.</p> <p>Indasāla, cave, 263–4, 269.</p> <p>Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,
116</p> <p>Issaras, the ten, see Devas.</p> <p>Ukkaṭṭhā, the Buddha at,
50.</p> <p>Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354;
his more profitable sac-
rifice, 355; passes to
the Tāvatimsa heaven,
356</p> <p>Uttarā, mother of Konāga-
mana Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Udena cetiya, 102–3, 118.</p> <p>Upavattana, of the Mallas,
134, 137, 139, 169.</p> <p>Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha,
138–9.</p> <p>Upasannaka, chief attendant
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.</p> <p>Upāyāsa,</p> <p>Uruvelā, the Buddha at,
112, 267.</p> <p>Erāvana, the great nāga,
258.</p> | <p>Opamañña, see Devas.</p> <p>Kakutthā, river, 129, 134–5.</p> <p>Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.</p> <p>Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.</p> <p>Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.</p> <p>Kapilavatthu, capital of
Suddhodana's kingdom,
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,
258, 271.</p> <p>Kambala, a nāga, 258.</p> <p>Kammāssadhamma, a vil-
lage of the Kurus, 55,
290.</p> <p>Karerī-kutikā, in the Jeta-
grove, 1.</p> <p>Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-
gaha, 116–7.</p> <p>Kassapa, family name of
the Buddhas Kakusan-
dha, Konāgamana, and
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-
māra-k°.</p> <p>Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta,
No. 8.</p> <p>Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.</p> <p>Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259</p> <p>Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.</p> <p>Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,
167, the people, 235.</p> <p>Kāsis, the, 235.</p> <p>Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes,
200–1, 203.</p> <p>Kāla-silā, at Rājagaha, 116</p> <p>Kīki, king when Kassapa
was Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Kinnugandu, see Devas.</p> <p>Kuteṇdu, 258.</p> |
|---|--|

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316–354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319 ; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322 , (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325 ; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327 ; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329 , (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330 ; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333 ; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335 ; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337 ; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339 ; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342 ; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347 ; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348 ; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349 .
Kumbhandas, the, see Devas.
Kumbhira, see Devas.
Kurus, the, 55 , the Buddha among the, 290.
Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200–1, 203
Kuvera, see Devas.
Kusāvatī, 146–7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170 ; its ten cries, 170 ; seven ramparts, 170 ; four gates, 170 ; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.
Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146–8, 158, 162–7, 169.
Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.
Kūṭagāra-salā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.
Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11..
Kotigāma, 90–1.
Konḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhi, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.
Koliyas, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.
Kosambi, 146, 169.
Kosalas, the, 316–7.
Kosiya, 270
Khanda-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40–42, 50.
Khema, king when Kakkusandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
 Khemavatī, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
 Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257–8, 269–76
 Gandhapura, 167
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serisaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72–3, 81, 115–6, 220.
 Giñjakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51
 See Buddha, Gotama, the
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pātaligāma, 88
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rājagaha, 116
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102–3, 118.
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230–51.
 Canda, see Devas.
- Candana, see Devas.
 Candima and Surya, see Devas.
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
 Cātummahārājikā Parīsa, 109
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102–3, 106, 113–4, 118.
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
 Citra-supanṇas, the, 259
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha, 126–8, 135–6
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200–1, 203
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.
 Janesabha, 258
 Jambugāma, 123
 Jambudipa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
 Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.
 Jīvakambavana, at Rājagaha, 116–7
 Jetavana, 1.
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230–1.
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

- through a kappa, 103, 115-8 ; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9 ; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140 ; how his remains should be treated, 142 ; deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Tapodārāma**, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Tāvatimṣa devas**, see Devas
- Tidivas**, the, 167.
- Timbarū**, see Devas.
- Tissa Sanākumāra**, see Devas.
- Tissa-Bhāradvāja**, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.
- Tuṭṭha**, an upāsaka, 92.
- Tusita heaven**, the, 12.
- Tevijja Suttanta**, No. 13.
- Dantapura**, 235.
- Dānaveghasā**, a class of Asuras, 259.
- Disampati**, king, 230-4.
- Devas**, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276 ; length of days of, 327 ; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211 ;
- Akaniṭṭha**, 52, 286 ;
- Accuta**, 260 ;
- Atappa**, 52 ;
- Anejaka**, 260 ;
- Ariṭṭhaka**, 260 ; .
- Devas (continued)**—
- Aruna, 260 ;
- Avīha, 50 ;
- Asama, 259 ;
- Ābhassara, 69 ;
- Āsava, 261 ;
- Inda, see sa-Inda ;
- Issarā, the ten, 261 ;
- Odāta-gayha, 260 ;
- Opamañña, 258 ;
- Karumha, 260 ;
- Kaṭṭhaka, 261 ;
- Kāmasettha, 258 ;
- Kinnughāṇḍu, 258 ;
- Kumbhaṇḍa, 257 ;
- Khumbīra, 257 ;
- Kuvera, 257-8 ;
- Khiḍḍa-padūsika, 260 ;
- Khemiya, 261 ;
- Gopaka, 271-2, 274 ;
- Canda, 259 ;
- Candana, 258 ;
- Candassūpanisa, 259 ;
- Candima and Suriya, 319 ;
- Joti, 261 ;
- Tāvatimṣa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8,
- Tāvatimṣa-parisā, 109 ;
- Timbarū, 258, 265, 268,
- Tissa Sanākumāra, 261 ;
- Tusita, 212, 250, 261 ;
- Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;
- Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258 ;
- Nakkhatta, 259 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pajjunna, 260 ;
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;
 Panāda, 258 ;
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pahārāda, 259 ;
 Pāraga, 260 ;
 Bali, 259 ;
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37–40, prophesies the conversion of Bandhumati, 46; 209, 225, 237; Sahampati, 157; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff., 288 ;
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230; the Catummahārājika, 212, 251, 356–7; see Dhatarattha, Virūpakkha, Virūlha, Vessavana.
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;
 Mātali, 258 ;
 Mānusa, 260 ;
 Mānusuttama, 260 ;
 Māyā, 258 ,
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die. 104–6, 112–14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Māra-senā, 261 ;
 Missaka, 260 ;
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;
 Yamas, the two, 259 , Yasasa, 259 ,
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Rucira, 260 ;
 Roja, 260 ;
 Lambitaka, 261 ;
 Lāma-setṭha, 261 ;
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;
 Varuna, 259 ; 260 ;
 Vasus, 260 ;
 Vāya, 259 ;
 Vāruna, 259 ,
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;
 Vicakkhana, 260 ,
 Vitu, 258 ;
 Vitucca, 258 ,
 Virūpakkha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Virūlha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180–5 ;
 Veghanasa, 260 ;
 Venhu, 259 ;
 Vetendu, 258 ;
 Vepacitti, 259 ;
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;
 Vessavana, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218–9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.
 Sakka, instructs Vissa-kamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānaminda; purindada, 260); Sadāmattā, 260; Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274; Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244; Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.; Sa-Brahmaka, 261; Samāna, 260; Sahadhamma, 260; Sahabhu, 260; Sahālī, 259; Sukka, 260; Sudassa, 52; Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4; Subhakunna, 69; Suriya, 319; Suriyassūpanisa, 259; Süleyya, 260; Soma, 259; Hari, 260, Hāragaja, 260; Hārita, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumati, 48-9; address Gotama among the Avha devas, 50, at Pātaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139. Dōna, a brahmin, 166, 167. Dhatarattha, see Devas. Dhatarattha nāgas, 258. Dhanavatī, mother of Kasapa Buddha, 7. Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissa-kamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197. Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184. Nakkhattas, see Devas. Nandā, a bhikkhuni, 91. Namuci, 259. Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258. Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261. Nāga-rājā, 167. Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276. Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205. Nābhasa nāgas, 258. Nālandā, 81, 83, 84. Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267. Nikāta, an upāsaka, 92. Niganṭha Nātha-putta, 150. Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116. Nighandu, 258. Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Pañhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabbhāvatī, mother of Sikhi Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosala, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356.
~ See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūrana Kassapa, 150.
- Potthapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kiki's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasī, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Samgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas, their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144; 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatthi, in the Jetagrove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalatṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4: goes Pātaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Kotīgāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesālī, 94; visits Ambapāli, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127, starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusā the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavāna, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137, fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53, last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60, cremation, 161–4, distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vediyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,

Sikhi,

Vessabhū,

Kakusandha,

Konāgamana,

Kassapa,

Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K. Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmaṇin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards.

See Buddha.).

Bhāndagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gāndhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- | | |
|---|--|
| ciples of Konāgamana
a Buddha, 4. | 119; at Kapilavatthu,
253. |
| Bhuñjati, 270 | Mahā Suttanta, No 6. |
| Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
131. | Mahā-Vyūha kūṭagāra, in
the palace of Mahā-
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
197. |
| Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the
Buddha, 208, 211, 221. | Maha-satipatthāna Suttan-
ta, No. 22. |
| Bhoganagara, 123, 126. | Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
20. |
| Makuṭa bandhana, a cetiya
of the Mallas, 160, 163. | Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
No. 17. |
| Makkhali Gosāla, 150. | Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
169-96. |
| Magadha, disciples in, 203,
218. | Mātali, see Devas. |
| Magadhas, the Buddha
among the, 263. | Mātali saṅghaka, 268. |
| Maccha-Surāsenā, the
tribes, 200-1, 203. | Māyā, mother of Gotama
Buddha, 7, 52. |
| Maddakucchi migadāya, at
Rājagaha, 116-7. | Māra, see Devas. |
| Manda-valāhakas, the, 259. | Māra-parisā, 109. |
| Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
160-1, 163-7. | Māra-senā, 261-2. |
| Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
165-7, 169. | Mahīssati, 235. |
| Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4. | Mithilā, 235. |
| Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
No. 19. | Moriyas, the, of Pippalī-
vana. 166-7. |
| Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
14. | Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
205, 219. |
| Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
No. 15. | Yakkhas, of various classes,
256-7. |
| Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
16-19. | Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
gamana Buddha, 7. |
| Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas. | Yamas, the two, see Devas. |
| Mahārājās, the four, see
Devas. | Yasasa, see Devas. |
| Mahāvana, the Buddha at, | Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
bhū Buddha, 7. |

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.</p> <p>Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115–6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.</p> <p>Rājāgāraka, at Ambalat-
ṭhikā, 81.</p> <p>Rāhubhadda, 259.</p> <p>Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230–7, 243.</p> <p>Roruka, 235.</p> <p>Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95–7; 164, 167.</p> <p>Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.</p> <p>Vajira-hattha, 259.</p> <p>Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73–6, 86.</p> <p>Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200–1, 203.</p> <p>Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72–6, 86–9.</p> <p>Vāyu, see Devas.</p> <p>Vāruṇa devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259–60, 274–5, 287.</p> <p>Vāsetṭhā, the, 147, 158–9, 160–1, 163.</p> <p>Vitu, see Devas.</p> <p>Vitucco, see Devas.</p> <p>Videhas, the, 235.</p> | <p>Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusandha Buddha, 4.</p> <p>Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37–40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41–9</p> <p>Virūpakkha, see Devas.</p> <p>Virūlha, see Devas.</p> <p>Visākhā, mother of Kukkuṭa-sandha Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Vissakamma, see Devas.</p> <p>Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.</p> <p>Venhu, see Devas.</p> <p>Vetendu, see Devas.</p> <p>Vethadīpa, 166–7.</p> <p>Vediyaka, mount, 263–4.</p> <p>Vepacitti, see Devas.</p> <p>Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.</p> <p>Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.</p> <p>Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas</p> <p>Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.</p> <p>Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94–8, 102, 118, 119.</p> <p>Vesāli, 167.</p> <p>Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.</p> <p>Vessavana, see Devas.</p> <p>Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.</p> <p>Veluvana at Rājagaha, 116.</p> |
|---|---|

- Sakka, see Devas.
- Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.
- Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
- Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
- Sakya-muni, 274.
- Sañjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.
- Sattapāṇṇī cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
- Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Sanamikumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
- Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Sappasondika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6
- Salalāgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
- Sahalī, see Devas
- Sāketa, 146, 169.
- Sātāgra yakkhas, 256.
- Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
- Sāvatthi, 1, 146, 169, 270.
- Sārandada cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
- Sāriputta, 81, 82
- Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52
- Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91
- Sikhaddhi, son of Mātalī, 268.
- Simṣapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
- Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
- Suciṭṭhi, an Asura, 259.
- Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92
- Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
- Sudassa devas, see Devas
- Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
- Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52
- Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.
- Supaṇṇas, the, 259
- Suppatīta, rāja, father of Vessabhu Buddha, 7.
- Subrahma, 261.
- Subha Suttanta, No. 10
- Subhakinṇa devas, the, see Devas.
- Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
- Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92
- Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
- Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
- Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
- Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
- Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
- Serisaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
- Sonadanda Suttanta, No. 4

Son-Uttara, chief disciples of Vessabhu Buddha, 4.	Sobhavatī, capital of So- bha's kingdom, 7.
Sotthija, chief attendant of Konāgamana Buddha, 6.	Soma, see Devas.
Sobha, king when Konā- gamana was Buddha, 7.	Sovīras, the, 235.
	Hatthigāma, the Buddha visits, 123.
	Hārita, see Devas.
	Hirañnavati, river, 137.

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60
Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Atta-sarana, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6, as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anattasaññā, 79.
Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7
Abhibhāyatanas, the eight, 110-1.
Amata, 39, 217, 241.
Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14
Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.
Assasati, and passasati, 291.
Ādīnavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
- Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
Āpo, 259
Āmagandha, 242-9.
Āyatanas, the two, asaññā-sattāyatana, and neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70
Āyatanas, the four (ākāsā-nañcāy°, viññānañcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156
Āyatanas, the six ajjhatti-kabāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas. rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, photṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
Ārakkha, 59.
Āsavas, the four (kāmāsava, bhavās°, ditṭhās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

- Iddhi, four ways to, 213.
 Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-
 Sudassana (personal
 beauty, long life, free-
 dom from suffering,
 graciousness), 172,
 177–8.
 Iddhipādas, the four, 103,
 115–8, 120, 213
 Indriyas, five, 120.
 Indriya-samvāra, 281.
 Issā-macchariya, Sakka en-
 quires its origin, 277.
 Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.
 Upādānas, four (kāmūp°,
 dīṭṭhūp°, sīlabbatūp°,
 attavādūp°), 58.
 Upādāna - khandhas, the
 five (rūpa, vedanā,
 saññā, saṃkhārā, viñ-
 nāṇa), 35, 301–2, 307.
 Upāsakas, their training,
 105, 113.
 Upekhā, the twofold, 279.
 Ekāyano, applied to the
 noble eightfold Path,
 290, 315.
 Ekodibhūta, 241–2.
 Okāśādhigamas, three,
 214–6.
 Kamma, threefold (kāya-,
 vacī-, mano-), 80, 144 ;
 three (dāna, dama,
 samyama), 186.
 Karuṇā jhāna, 237–9.
- Karuṇādhimutta, 242.
 Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.
 Kāya, its contents, 293–4.
 Kāya-viñneyya phoṭṭhabba,
 the twofold, 281.
 Kāya-samācāra, the two-
 fold, 279–80.
 Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291–8.
 See Satipatṭhānas.
 Go-ghātaka, 294.
 Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhū, at the head of
 enumerations of the
 organs of sense, 308,
 310, 336, 338.
 Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.
 Cakkhu-viñneyya rūpa, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu-samphassa, ~ 308,
 310.
 Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā,
 309, 311.
 Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.
 Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126,
 Udena, 102–3, 118,
 Gotamaka, 102–3, 118,
 Cāpāla, 102–3, 118,
 Bahuputta, 102–3, 118,
 Makuṭa-bandhana, 160–1,
 Sattambaka, 102–3, 118,
 Sārandada, 118, 175.
 Chanda, origin of, 277.
 Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

- Jarā, explained, 305.
 Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.
 Jāti, 31, 33, 55, in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manusā, catuppada, pakkhi, sirim̄sapa) 57; explained, 305.
 Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.
 Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.
 Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.
 Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.
 Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140
 Taphā, 31, 33, 56, six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308
 Tathāgata, see Index II.
 Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
 Tidivipapanno, 272-3.
 Tejo, 259.
 Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.
 Dāna, asakkacca and sakacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.
 Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.
 Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11
 Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13.
 See Magga.
 Deva, see Index II.
 Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261
 Devatas, perceived by the Buddho at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.
 Devāsura-saṅgāma, 285
 Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.
 Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.
 Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.
 Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5
 Dhamma, the sanditthika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.
 Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.
 Dhammas, the, kusulāku-sala, &c., 223, 228

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
 Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu
 as, 100
 Dhammanvaya, the, 83.
 Dhamma - pariyāya, the,
 93-4.
 Dhamma-savāna, the bhik-
 khu as, 100.
 Dhammānudhamma - paṭi-
 panna, 104-5, 224, 229.
 Dhammānupassī, 95, 100,
 300-4, 313.
 Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-,
 tejo-, vāyo-), 294.
- Nakkhattas, the, 259. See
 Devas.
- Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56,
 62-3.
- Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285,
 290.
- Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff.
 112, 156, 251, 285 ; the
 noble truth of, 310-11.
- Nivaraṇas, the five (kāmac-
 chanda, vyāpāda, thina-
 middha, uddhaccakuk-
 kucca, vicikicchā), 83,
 300, 301.
- Pacceka-vasavatti, of the
 ten Issaras, 261.
- Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See
 Sila.
- Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55
- Paṭipadā, the dukkha-
 nirodha - gāminī, 90,
 311-13 ; nibbāna - ga-
- mīnī, 223, 229 See
 Magga
- Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294
- Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the
 path to the destruction
 of, 277-9.
- Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi,
 319. See Pāyāsi and
 Kumāra - Kassapa, In-
 dex II
- Pariggaha, 58, 60.
- Parideva, explained, 306.
- Pariyesanā, 58, 61 ; the
 twofold, 280.
- Parisās, the eight (khattiya-,
 brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-,
 samana-, Cātummahā-
 rājika-, Tāvatimsa-
 Māra-, Brahma-), 109.
- Pātimokkha-samvara, how
 to be obtained, 279.
- Piyāppiya, origin of, 277
- Phassa, 32, 34, 56 ; six
 (cakkhu - samphassa,
 sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-,
 kāya-, mano-), 62.
- Balas, five, 120
- Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83 ; (sati-
 sambō, dhammadvicaya-,
 viriya-, pīti-, passad-
 dhī-, samādhi-, upē-
 khā-), 303-4.
- Bhava, 31, 33, 56.
- Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa
 arūpa-), 57.
- Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhanas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññas), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119–20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122. Bhikkhunis, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107–9.
- Macchariya, 58–60. See Issā-mo.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṅgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marana, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123–6.
- Micchā-ditṭhi, &c., 352–3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-) 80, 144.
- Mettā, karunā, muditā,
- upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karunā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353–4.
- Yathā-vādi tathā-kāri, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16–17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ; Wheel, 172–4
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142–3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāna, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-tanhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

- Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.
- Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.
- Lakkhanas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.
- Lābha, 58, 61.
- Vaci-samācāra, the twofold, 280.
- Vinñāna, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.
- Vinñānatthitis, the seven, 68-70.
- Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihim-sā, kāma), 186.
- Vinaya, 124-5.
- Vinicchaya, 58, 60.
- Vipassanā-magga, 34
- Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.
- Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.
- Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassajā, sota-, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.
- Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.
- Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādinava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.
- Satipatthānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.
- Sati-sambojjhaṅgas, see Sambojjhaṅgas.
- Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.
- Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.
- Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9
- Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.
- Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmamsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sila
- Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.
- Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammāvicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passadhi-, samādhi-, upekhā-), 79, 303-4
- Sammappadhānas, four, 120.
- Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353

- | | |
|---|--|
| Sammā-ñāṇa, 217. | ta-), 214-15, their origin and decline, 302 |
| Sammā-dīṭṭhi, at the head of enumerations, 216, 251, 312, 353. Contrast Micchā-dīṭṭhi. | Samgha, the (as an object of faith), 93, see Buddha, Index II. |
| Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312, 353. | Samyojanas, three, 92-3, 252; five, 92-3, 252 |
| Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251, 312, 353. | Sāvakas, their training, 104, 112. |
| Sammā-vimutti, 217. | Sāvikās, their training, 105, 113. . . |
| Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313, 353. | Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhu as, 101. |
| Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251, 313, 353. | Sikkhāpadas, the, 154. |
| Sammā-sambodhi, 83. | Sīla, the ariya, 122 |
| Sammā-saṅkappa, 216, 251, 312, 353. | Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126. |
| Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa, 206; with different classes of devas, and the Brahma-world, 212, 250-51; with the Tāvatiṁsa-gods, 271-2. | Sīlas, to be practised in the samgha, 80, 94 |
| Sara, eight qualities of, 211, 227. | Sīla-vipatti, five ādīnavas of, 85 |
| Salāyatana, 32, 34 | Sīla-sampadā, five ānisamas of, 85. |
| Samkhāras, the, their impermanence, 198; three-fold (kāya-, vacī-, cit- | Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9, 220-1, 268, 274 |
| | Soka, explained, 305. |
| | Sota-viññeyya sadda, the twofold, 281. |
| | Somanassa, the twofold, 278. |

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayham, 273.
Accamkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-donam cakkhumato sarīram, 167.
Ath' addasam bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesam̄ amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satimanto, 120.
Amanusso katham̄-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallinena cittena, 157.
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.

Āturass' eva bhesajjam, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānam, 243.
Āsanam udakam̄ pajjam, 240.

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idam disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.

Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahosim, 272.

- Ekasmīnpi bhāsamānasmin, 212
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etidisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275
 Katham ārādhanā hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigatam, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmāgandhā manujesu Brahme, 242
 Kodho mosavajjam nikatī ca dobho, 243.
 Khanti paramam tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.
 Catunnām ariya-saccānam, 91.
 Cutāham divyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāham mānusā kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattam bhūñjitvā, 128.
 Chetvā khilam chetva paligham, 254.
 Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.
 Nāyassa dhammassa padesa-vatti, 151.
 Nāyena ca me carato, 286.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 262.
 Tañhā-sallassa hantāram, 287.
 Tato nam anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsr 254.
 Tadā 'si yañ bhimsanakam, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiya, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni ditthāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocantī, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Tē disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te pañitatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.
 Tesam̄ duve vīriyam̄ ārabhim̄su, 274.
 Tesam̄ pātūr ahu nāṇam̄, 256.
 Tesam̄ māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam̄ yathā sutam̄ dhammam̄, 287.
 Tīṇnam̄ tesam̄ avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana sethām̄ upāsamānā, 273.
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam̄, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā mam̄ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puññam̄ pavaddhati, 136.
 Dāntapuram̄ Kālingānam̄, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpañ vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnam̄ kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattam̄ veditabbo hi, 273
 Patigāñhāma te aggham̄, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmim̄ nīpunam̄, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayham̄, 120
 Pucchām̄ Brahmānam̄ Sanam̄kumāram̄, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava mam̄ pañham̄, 275.
 Purimañ ca disam̄ rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavēna, 128.

Mam̄ ve kumāram̄ jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim̄, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam̄, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dis-santī, 225
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120
 Yathā pi muni nandey ya, 267
 Yadā ca Buddham adakkhim̄, 287.

GĀTHĀS.

- Yan te dhammam idh' aññāya, 275.
Yam karomase Brahmuno, 288.
Yam me atthi katam punnam, 266, 267.
Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
Yassu maññāmi samañe, 287.
Yā tatttha devatā assu, 88.
Ye keci Buddham sarañam gatāse, 255.
Ye taranti aññavam saram, 89.
Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littam paramena tejasā, 349.

- Vaññavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
Vande te pitaram Bhadde, 265, 268.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151
Vāto va sedakam kanto, 265.
Vāmurū saja mam Bhadde, 266.
Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
Veñhu ca devā Sahalī, 259
Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257

- Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
Sakko ca me varam dajjā, 267.
Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
Samvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
Sace te ūnam kāmehi, 243.
Satṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca, 236.
Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
Saddahāmi aham bhotto, 244.
Sabba-pāpassa akaranam, 49.
Sabbam bheda-pariyantam, 120.
Sabbe 'va nikhippissanti, 157
Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
Sālam-va na ciram phullanam, 267, 268
Singi-vanṇa-yugam mattam, 134.
Silokam anukassāmi, 255.

- Sitodakim pokkharanip, 266.
Silam samādhi paññā ca, 123.
Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.
Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.
Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.
So 'ham amūlha-pañh'assa, 286.
- Hitvā mamattam manujesu brahme, 241.

Addenda

et

Corrigenda.

VOLUME II.

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read pubbe nivāso.
- p. 2, note 6. Read S^t B^m.
- p. 3, note 3. Read asiti.
- p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read -bhikkhu sahassāni.
- ~~p. 19~~, 8th line from the bottom. Read paccavek-kheyya.
- p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read Seyyathā pi.
- p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
- p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read -dhātuyā.
- ~~p. 56~~, note 1. Read salāyatana.
- p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read Ānanda.
- p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
- p. 68, line 17. Read diṭṭhititadakallam.
- p. 69, line 11. Read sattā.
- p. 69, line 19. Read atikkamma.
- p. 89, note 9. The Divyāvadāna p. 56 has prabandhitā, Udāna viii. 6 bandhati.
- p. 90, line 6. Read Koṭigāme.
- p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted Mil. 378.
- p. 96, § 17. Mahāvastu 1. 262, has a similar speech.
- p. 97, note 2. Read -liyā and -lim.
- p. 103, note 1. Yāni- at A. v. 342.
- p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
- p. 213, note 4. Read K visevitāya (and below)
Here K adds a note.
- p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read yoniso.
- p. 217, line 12. Read sammā.

- p. 234, line 16. Read *Govindassa*.
 p. 236, line 5. Read *Brahmadatto*
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read *bhāsamānassa*.
 p. 249, line 4. Read *anagāriyam*.
 p. 249, line 7. Read *upasamkami*.
 p. 276, para. 4. *Mahāvastu I.* 350, has some later additions.
 p. 278, headline. Read *Sakka-pañha*.
 p. 283, note 2. Read *Samyutta*.
 p. 297, line 14. Read *sivathikāya*.
 p. 298, line 20. Read *vediyāmīti*.
 p. 320, note 3. Read *-suttañi*.
 p. 343. Read *dukkhette*.

Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has *Mahāpadhāna*.
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in *Vibhanga*, p. 135.
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four *-thitiyo*.
 p. 89, note 9. *Ud.* 8, 6 has *bandhati*; *Divy.* 56 has *prabandhitā*.
 pp. 151 f The recapitulation here in verse:
Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

*Suññā pavādā samanehi aññe
 Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyum sammā
 (reading sammā vihareyyum bhikkhū)
 Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,*

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1 *parito parito*; cf. *Vin. ii*, 194.
 p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. *M. i*, 369, *vutta-vādeno*
 p. 275, note 8. *Add. or is pattiya the gloss?* Yes.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 284, line 16. Read Govindassa.
p. 286, line 5. Read Brahmadatto
p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyam.
p. 249, line 7. Read upasamākamī.
p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
p. 283, note 2. Read Samyutta.
p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmīti.
p. 320, note 3. Read -suttamī.
p. 343. Read dukkhette.

Addenda to
Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four -thitiyo.
p. 89, note 9. Üd. 8, 6 has bandhati; Divy. 56 has prabandhitā.
pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:
Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suññā pavādā samanehi aññe
Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyum sammā
(reading sammā vihareyyum bhikkhū)
Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1. parito parito; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
p. 209, § 14 vutta-vacanā; cf. M. i, 369, vutta-vādeno
p. 275, note 8 Add. or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.